243

JOURNAL

OF THE

CEYLON BRANCH

OF THE

ROYAL ASIATIC SOCIETY.

VOLUME XVI.

1899–1900.

BRITISH MUSEUM NATURAL HISTORY.

EDITED BY THE HONORARY SECRETARY.

The design of the Society is to institute and promote inquiries into the History, Religions, Languages, Literature, Arts, and Social Condition of the present and former Inhabitants of the Island, with its Geology and Mineralogy, its Climate and Meteorology, its Botany and Zoology.

COLOMBO :

H. C. COTTLE, ACTING GOVERNMENT PRINTER, CEYLON.

1901.

CONTENTS.

No. 50.—1899.

PAGE

Council Meeting : February 1, 1899 1

Office-Bearers for 1899, nomination of 2

Paper not read :—

"The Custom of Polyandry in Ceylon," by R. W. Ievers 3

Annual General Meeting : February 23, 1899... 7

Annual Report for 1898 7

Archæological Survey, 1898, Synopsis of Work done by the 10

Office-Bearers for 1899, election of 13

Paper read :—

"Antiquarian Discovery relating to the Portuguese in Ceylon" 15

Council Meeting : March 15, 1899 29

General Meeting : May 19, 1899 31

Papers read :—

"A Letter from the King of Portugal to Raja Sinha II.," by D. W. Ferguson 32

"Governor Van Eck's Expedition against the King of Kandy, 1765," translated from the Dutch by A. E. Buultjens, B.A.Cantab. 36

Appendices to ditto 58

Council Meeting : June 20, 1899 79

General Meeting : July 29, 1899 83

Papers read :—

"The Inscribed Mural Stone at the Maha Saman Dévâlé, Ratnapura," by D. W. Ferguson ... 84

"Alagiyavanna Mohoṭṭâla, the Author of 'Kusajâtaka Kâvyaya,'" by D. W. Ferguson 115

Council Meeting : September 11, 1899 121

No. 51.—1900.

	PAGE
Council Meeting : January 25, 1900	123
Office-Bearers for 1900, nomination of	124
Papers not read :—	
"A Chapter in Ceylon History in 1630," by D. W. Ferguson	126
"Contributions to Ceylon Malacology," by O. Collett	132
"João Rodriguez de Sá e Menezes," by D. W. Ferguson	140
Annual General Meeting : February 13, 1900 ...	146
Annual Report for 1899	146
Archæological Survey, 1899, Synopsis of Work done by the	148
Council Meeting : March 1, 1900	160
Council Meeting : July 12, 1900	161
Council Meeting : September 26, 1900	163
General Meeting : October 26, 1900	164
Papers read :—	
"Pearl Oysters and Pearl Fisheries," by O. Collett ...	165
"Remarks upon some of the Questions referred to in Mr. Collett's Paper on Pearl Oysters and Pearl Fisheries," by Captain J. Donnan	180

LIST OF PLATES.

No. 50.—1899.

	To face page
Original Manuscript of the Capitulation of Trincomalee, 1795	2
Antiquarian discovery under site of old Breakwater Office, Colombo	17
Governor Van Eck's Expedition against Kandy, 1765 ...	50
Mural Stone, Maha Saman Déválé, Ratnapura... ...	85

BRITISH MUSEUM
30 SEP 1902

JOURNAL

OF THE

CEYLON BRANCH

OF THE

ROYAL ASIATIC SOCIETY,

1899.

VOLUME XVI.
No. 50.

EDITED BY THE HONORARY SECRETARY.

The design of the Society is to institute and promote inquiries into the History, Religions, Languages, Literature, Arts, and Social Condition of the present and former Inhabitants of the Island, with its Geology and Mineralogy, its Climate and Meteorology, its Botany and Zoology.

Price to Members, Re. 1; to Non-Members, Rs. 2.

COLOMBO:
GEORGE J. A. SKEEN, GOVERNMENT PRINTER, CEYLON.

1900.

JOURNAL

OF THE

CEYLON BRANCH

OF THE

ROYAL ASIATIC SOCIETY,

1899.

VOLUME XVI.

No. 50.

EDITED BY THE HONORARY SECRETARY.

The design of the Society is to institute and promote inquiries into the History, Religions, Languages, Literature, Arts, and Social Condition of the present and former Inhabitants of the Island, with its Geology and Mineralogy, its Climate and Meteorology, its Botany and Zoology.

Price to Members, Re. 1; to Non-Members, Rs. 2.

COLOMBO:

GEORGE J. A. SKEEN, GOVERNMENT PRINTER, CEYLON.

1900.

BRITISH MUSEUM

CONTENTS.

	PAGE
Council Meeting : February 1, 1899	1
Office Bearers for 1899, nomination of	2
Paper not read :—	
" The Custom of Polyandry in Ceylon," by R. W. Ievers	3
Annual General Meeting : February 23, 1899 ...	7
Annual Report for 1898	7
Archæological Survey, 1898, Synopsis of Work done by the	10
Office-Bearers for 1899, election of	13
Paper read :—	
" Antiquarian Discovery relating to the Portuguese in Ceylon "	15
Council Meeting : March 15, 1899	29
General Meeting : May 19, 1899	31
Papers read :—	
" A Letter from the King of Portugal to Raja Sinha II.," by D. W. Ferguson	32
" Governor Van Eck's Expedition against the King of Kandy, 1765," translated from the Dutch by A. E. Buultjens, B.A., Cantab.	36
Appendices to ditto	58
Council Meeting : June 20, 1899	79
General Meeting : July 29, 1899	83
Papers read :	
" The Inscribed Mural Stone at the Maha Saman Dévâlé, Ratnapura," by D. W. Ferguson ...	84
" Alagiyavanna Mohoṭṭála, the Author of ' Kusajátaka Kávyaya,' " by D. W. Ferguson	115
Council Meeting : September 11, 1899	121

JOURNAL

OF THE

ROYAL ASIATIC SOCIETY, CEYLON BRANCH.

COUNCIL MEETING.

Colombo Museum, February 1, 1899.

Present:

The Lord Bishop of Colombo, President, in the Chair.

Mr. P. Coomáraswámy. | Mr. P. Freüdenberg.
Dr. W. G. Vandort

Mr. J. Harward and Mr. G. A. Joseph, Honorary Secretaries.

Business.

1. Read and confirmed Minutes of Council Meeting of November 16, 1898.

2. Resolved,—That the following Candidates be elected as Resident Members :—

R. H. Ferguson, B.A., Lond.: recommended by { S. Green. J. Ferguson.

H. T. Gardiner, F.R.H.S., Lond.: recommended by { Dr. W. G. Vandort. J. Ferguson.

3 Laid on the table Circular No. 224 of November 17, with Colonial Secretary's letter, forwarding Papers on Polyandry in Ceylon, and suggesting that the information be incorporated in the Journal of the Society, together with the opinions of the President and Mr. J. Ferguson, to whom the Papers were referred by the Council for report.

Resolved,—That only Mr. Ievers' Paper be printed and do form part of the Journal, but that it be not read; and that the extracts in the appendix from early writers on Ceylon be omitted, the references alone being given.*

4. Laid on the table original manuscript of the Capitulation of Trincomalee, 1795, and suggested that the document be printed in the Society's Journal.†

* See p. 3 for Paper. † See lithograph.

Mr. Joseph stated that he found the manuscript in the Museum copy of Percival's account of Ceylon.

Resolved,—That the manuscript be lithographed and inserted in the Society's Journal.

5. Laid on the table correspondence *re* Antiquarian Discovery relating to the Portuguese in Ceylon.

Resolved,—That the correspondence be printed with Mr. Joseph's introductory Note and *Précis* and be circulated and read at the Annual Meeting.

6. Laid on the table Annual Report for 1898.

Resolved,—That the Report be adopted.

7. Considered the nomination of Office-Bearers for 1899.

It was explained that two Members of the Council retire by seniority and two by least attendance, of whom two are eligible for election. Dr. Vandort and Mr. W. P. Raṇasiṇha retire by seniority from the Council, and Messrs. C. M. Fernando, P. Rámanáthan, O. Collett, and F. H. Modder are bracketed for least attendance, not having attended a single Meeting of the Council.

Resolved,—That Dr. Vandort and Mr. Raṇasiṇha be re-elected, and that Messrs. O. Collett and P. Rámanáthan be deemed to retire from the Council by least attendance, and that in their places Messrs. H. White and J. P. Lewis be nominated.

Resolved,—That the following Office-Bearers be nominated for 1899 :—

President.—The Right Rev. the Lord Bishop of Colombo.

Vice-Presidents.—The Hon. Mr. Justice A. C. Lawrie and Mr. Staniforth Green.

Council.

Mr. P. Coomáraswámy.	Mr. F. W. Mackwood.
Mr. J. Ferguson.	Mr. F. H. Modder.
Mr. C. M. Fernando.	Mr. W. P. Raṇasiṇha.
Mr. P. Freüdenberg.	Mr. E. S. W. Śenáthi Rájá.
Mr. A. Haly	Dr. W. G. Vandort.
Mr. J. P. Lewis.	Mr. H. White.

Honorary Treasurer.—Mr. F. C. Roles.

Honorary Secretaries.—Mr. H. C. P. Bell ; Mr. J. Harward, M.A.; and Mr. G. A. Joseph.

8. Fixed date and business for Annual General Meeting.

Resolved,—That the Annual General Meeting be fixed provisionally for the 23rd instant ; but that it be left to the President and Secretaries to make any alteration as regards the date, and that the business of the Meeting be as follows :—

(1) To read the Council's Annual Report for 1898.
(2) To elect Office-Bearers for 1899.
(3) To read correspondence *re* discovery relating to the Portuguese in Ceylon, together with introductory Note and *Précis* of correspondence, by Mr. G. A. Joseph.

Original

BRITISH MUSEUM NATURAL HISTORY

The Garrison of Trincamaleein conside=
=ration of the defence, they have made,
will be allowed to march out of the
Fort with the Honours of War, Drums
beating and Colours flying to the Glacis,
where they will ground their arms, and
surrender themselves Prisoners of War.
the Officers Keeping their Swords. Private
property will be secured to them, but
all Puplic Property, Papers, Guns, Stores
& Provisions of every Kind must be de=
livered up in their present condition
to the Officers appointed by us to receive
them —

The Garrison to march out and
the British Troops to be put in
possession of the Fort in one hour

after this Capitulation is signed. – and two Officers of the Garrison of the Rank of Captain to be delivered immediately as Hostages for the performance of this agreement. –

These are the only terms, we the under=signed Officers Commanding His Brittannick Majestys Forces can grant. – Major Fornbauer if he accepts the conditions will sign this paper, and return it by the Officers he sends as Hostages within half an hour from the time he receives it. —

Given under our hands in Camp before Trincomalee this 26th day of August 1795 —

J. G. Fornbauer

P. A. Rainier

J. Stuart

THE CUSTOM OF POLYANDRY IN CEYLON.

By R. W. Ievers.

Regarding Ceylon literature on this subject, the first notice is in Knox's "Historical Relation." Percival refers to it; and Cordiner writes at more length. As these books are not readily accessible, I have copied the passages in an appendix.*

Sir Emerson Tennent has discussed the question in his "Ceylon" (vol. II., part IX., chap. II.), and seems to correctly attribute the custom—at least in its survival—to the necessity of keeping the property together under the feudal service tenure which obtained under the Kandyan kings. He notes, however, the antiquity of the custom and its wide diffusion throughout many countries (including Ancient Britain) and amongst the tribes still extant in India, Thibet, Sylhet, Cachar, Mysore, and the Dekkan. The references which he gives may be consulted with profit.

The writers above-mentioned must be understood to refer to the Sinhalese alone, as there is no evidence that the custom ever existed among the Tamils, who seem to have preferred polygamy.

And in speaking of the Sinhalese, their remarks only apply to the Sinhalese race which inhabited the territory ruled by the native kings, which was almost entirely cut off from intercourse with the "low-country," or maritime districts, ruled by the Portugugese and Dutch. The king's territory only came under the British rule in 1815.

Under the Kandyan Law marriage was contracted by public recognition of the union, when the man and woman

* See Knox's "Historical Relation," 1681, p. 94. Percival: "An Account of the Island of Ceylon," 1803, p. 176. Cordiner: "A Description of Ceylon," 1807, p. 163.

went in procession to the house and a cloth was presented to the woman. It was, and still is, legally divorced by mutual consent or adultery or separation of the parties for a period of twelve months.

There are two kinds of marriage, one called "*Díga*," in which the woman leaves her paternal home and relinquishes thereby her share in the paternal and maternal property; the other, "*Binna*," in which a man is received into a family as husband of one of the daughters, in which case the daughter retains her share of the property. But in this case the man's tenure is precarious, as he is liable to be turned out at any time by the family, and "the wife" takes another husband, who may be more agreeable to her or to the rest of the family.

It is obvious that under such customs the disputes as to property of deceased persons were numerous, and the English Law attempted to remedy this by Ordinance No. 3 of 1870, which dealt with Kandyan marriages "contracted according to the laws, institutions, and customs among the Kandyans," as well as for further marriages. To ensure validity the marriage must be registered, stating whether contracted in *binna* or *díga*, &c.

Having been for six years in charge of a Kandyan district (Kẹgalla), and having to deal with land cases involving rights of inheritance, and having, as Registrar of Kandyan Marriages, to hear divorce cases, I found that the custom of polyandry was almost universal; and that in the case of a marriage registered under the Ordinance the name of the elder brother was given as that of the bridegroom, but every one was aware that the girl would regard the other brothers as being equally her husbands.

Marriage among the Kandyans was a loose tie. It was described in the Legislative Council as being "contracted with a wink and divorced with a kick." And as to polyandry, it was considered as natural and laudable a custom as "marriage" itself. In giving evidence as to paternity a

witness always spoke of his or her "*loku appá*" or "*kuḍá appá*," *i.e.*, "elder father" or "younger father."

I was subsequently in charge of a Province (the North-Central) which, under the name of Nuwarakalawiya, formed part of the Kandyan territory. It is very curious that, although this Province was in some respects the most primitive in Ceylon, I found no custom of polyandry among the people, although it was known to have existed among the chief families, who, of course, were in touch with the families of the up-country Kandyans. The ancient village communal customs still exist there (as in "the Aryan village"), and if polyandry were a survival, it would surely be here rather than in the districts which were adjacent to, and more or less influenced by, Europeans.

I am therefore inclined to believe that polyandry was evolved "in the feudal times, when the rice lands would have gone to destruction during the long absences enforced on the people by the duty of personal attendance on the king and higher chiefs, had not some interested party been left to conduct their village." * The last dynasty of Kandyan kings were introduced from South India and obtained their queens from Madura, but it is very unlikely that these South Indian princes and their relatives introduced the custom of polyandry.

In my opinion, polyandry has not been "a general system of marriage" in Ceylon, while it is perfectly certain that "group marriage" never existed here during historic times, and the native records go back to the third century B.C. In my experience, the men in a polyandrous marriage were invariably brothers by birth and not by repute. The arrangement was a family one, and did not include connection with a man not a brother of the family. In such a case it would have been considered "adultery," just as much as if it were a modern civilized marriage of one man and one woman. It is true that what we call

---

* Tennent, *loc. cit.*

"cousins" call each other "brother" and "sister" among the Siṇhalese, but this is merely a term of affection, and not of actual relationship. It may, however, be noted that marriage of "first cousins" is preferred among the Kandyans, while at the same time there is no idea of "tribal brothers and sisters."

ANNUAL GENERAL MEETING.

Colombo Museum, February 23, 1899.

Present :

The Lord Bishop of Colombo, President, in the Chair.

Mr. R. G. Anthonisz.
Mr. A. E. Buultjens.
Mr. E. Booth.
Mr. C. Drieberg.
Mr. J. Ferguson.
Mr. R. H. Ferguson.
Mr. P. Freüdenberg.
Mr. J. A. Henderson.
Mr. P. E. Morgappah.
Mr. F. H. Price.
Dr. V. R. Saravanamuttu.
Mr. G. H. Suhren.

Mr. F. C. Roles, Honorary Treasurer.

Mr. J. Harward and Mr. G. A. Joseph, Honorary Secretaries.

Visitors : Twelve gentlemen.

Business.

1. Read and confirmed Minutes of General Meeting held on August 20, 1898.

2. Mr. Harward read the following :—

ANNUAL REPORT FOR 1898.

The Council of the Ceylon Branch of the Royal Asiatic Society have the honour to submit the following Report for the year 1898 :—

Meetings.

Three General Meetings of this Society were held during the year, at which the following Papers were read and discussed, viz. :—

(1) "Contributions to Ceylon Malacology : Description of a new Helicoid Land Shell from the Southern Province," by O. Collett, F.R.M.S.

(2) "Aids to the Identification of Ceylon Birds : Part I.—Introduction and Key to the *Passeres*," by A. Haly, Director of the Colombo Museum.

(3) "A Translation from the Dutch of Cornelis Taay van Wezel's Manuscript on Elephants in Ceylon, 1713," by F. H. de Vos, Barrister-at-Law.

(4) "Don Jeronimo de Azevedo, Governor of Ceylon, 1594-1611 A.D.," by A. E. Buultjens, B.A.Cantab.

Besides these Papers, a Paper entitled "Monumental Remains of the Dutch East India Company in Ceylon," by F. H. de Vos, was accepted by the Council to be printed, and forms part of the Journal for 1898.

MEMBERS.

During the past year eleven new Members were elected, viz., I. Gunawardene; G. W. Suhren; W. H. Figg; E. E. Green; P. E. Morgappah; H. Freüdenberg; J. Pieris; H. O. Barnard; Dr. V. R. Saravanamuttu; C. E. Haslop; and R. M. John.

Six Members resigned, viz., A. E. W. de Livera; W. G. Haines, C.C.S.; N. Tyagarája; A. Tiruvilangam; Dr. J. L. Vanderstraaten; and T. J. Cooke.

The following names of Members have been removed from the roll for not conforming to No. 30 of the Society's Rules, viz., J. Caderamen, F. W. M. Karunaratne, S. Moonesinha, S. F. Nagapper, and J. P. S. Samarasekera.

Mr. H. C. P. Bell, C.C.S., Archæological Commissioner, was elected an Honorary Member in recognition of the valuable services rendered by him to the Society as one of its Honorary Secretaries for a period of seventeen years.

Messrs. T. Berwick, A. M. Gunasekera Mudaliyár, and F. C. Roles became Life Members during the year.

The Society now has on its roll 190 Members, including Sir John J. Grinlinton, 20 Life Members, and 10 Honorary Members.

The Council record with regret the death of the following Members:—B. G. L. Bremner; R. L. M. Brown; J. M. Perera, J.P.; Dr. P. M. Lisboa Pinto; and J. Lemphers.

LIBRARY.

The additions to the Library during the year numbered 309 volumes. The acquisitions are chiefly exchanges received from Societies. The Library is indebted for donations to the following:—The Trustees of the Indian Museum; the Government of Bengal; the Government of India; J. P. Lewis, C.C.S.; F. Lewis; the Government of Ceylon; the Government of Madras; the Government of Bombay; the Secretary of State for India in Council; H. C. P. Bell, C C.S.; the Colombo Museum; the Geological Survey of Canada; the Director of State Archives, the Hague; the Government of North-Western Provinces and Oudh; Ácháriya Sumanajóti Théra; and A. C. Cavadini, S.J., Bishop of Mangalore.

Valuable exchanges have been made during the year with the following Societies, &c.:—The American Oriental Society; Biji tot de Taál-Land en Volkenkunde van Nederlandsch-Indie, the Hague; the Royal Asiatic Society of Great Britain and Ireland; the Royal Society of Victoria; the Geological Society of London; the Smithsonian Institution; K. K. Naturhistorischen Hofmuseums, Vienna; the Musee Guimet, Paris; Deutsche Morgenlandische Gessellschaft, Leipzig; Société Imperiale des Naturalistes de Moscou; the Anthropological Society of Great Britain and Ireland; the Bureau of Education, Washington; the Anthropological Society of Bombay; the Pekin Oriental Society; the Asiatic Society of Bengal; the Bombay Branch of the Royal Asiatic Society; the Royal Colonial Institute; the Straits Branch of the Royal Asiatic Society; the University of Upsala; Société Zoologique, Paris; Genootschap van Kunsten en Wetenschappen, Batavia; the Royal Society of New South Wales; the Asiatic Society of Japan; South Australian Branch of the Royal Geographical Society of Australasia.

The Council desire to once more draw the attention of the Government to the want of adequate accommodation. Additional room is urgently required; and the necessity for the enlargement of the Museum building has been strongly represented to Government by the Museum Committee. The insufficiency of book room has existed for some years now; attention has been called to the fact more than once, and the Government has admitted the need. The difficulty of finding room for current accessions to the Library becomes daily greater. Confident expection is entertained that the long-deferred extension of the Museum will be shortly undertaken. This will alone meet the emergency and relieve the congestion apparent everywhere.

Journals.

One Number of the Journal has been published during the year (Vol. XV., No. 48, 1897). It contains, in addition to the Proceedings of the Council and General Meetings, the following Papers:—

(i.) "Contributions to Ceylon Malacology: II.—The Terrestrial Mollusca of Ambagamuwa," by O. Collett, F.R.M.S.

(ii.) "Ancient Cities and Temples in the Kurunėgala District: Dambadeṇiya," by F. H. Modder.

(iii.) "A Geological and Mineralogical Sketch of the North-Western Province, Ceylon," by F. H. Modder.

(iv.) "Some Illustrations from the Fauna of Ceylon of Wallace's Theory of Natural Selection," by A. Haly.

(v.) "Interim Report on the Operations of the Archæological Survey at Sígiriya (Third Season), 1897," by H. C. P. Bell, C.C.S.

The printing of the Journal for 1898, No. 49, is nearly complete; and it will be issued shortly.

Archæology.

The Council regret that this number will not contain the continuation of the Archæological Commissioner's Interim Reports on Sígiriya, which have formed so interesting a feature in the recent numbers of the Journal. Further report has been deferred by the Commissioner, so as to include in it an account of final operations (undertaken by the directions of the Government) which are being carried on during the present year.

The study of the Archæology of Ceylon is one of the most important of the objects of this Society, and it was mainly due to the activity of this Society that the Government of Ceylon decided to prosecute Archæological research systematically by appointing an Archæological Commissioner. A brief annual summary of the work kindly furnished by the Commissioner has for some years formed an important feature in the Society's Annual Report. The Commissioner has now been called upon to furnish the Government annually with a short general Administration Report, independent of Progress Reports issued from time to time, as plans, &c., are made ready. We are glad, however, to state that this will not prevent him from furnishing the Society with the usual annual summary, the publication of which in our Journal gives information as to the progress of the Commissioner's work to many readers who would be unlikely to see the official Administration Report.

The Archæological Commissioner has favoured the Council with the following synopsis of work done by the Archæological Survey during 1898:—

Anurádhapura.

Comparatively little progress was made at Anurádhapura last year, owing to the absence of the Archæological Commissioner and his labour force at Sígiriya for seven months. Excavations were continued between Ruwanvęli and Thúpáráma and at "Ellála Sohona." On the "Y Road" a solitary ruin of brick and mortar was unearthed. It proves to be an ancient Tamil *kóvil.*

Sígiriya.

The usual season of four months was prolonged to August, in order to virtually close excavations upon, and at the base of, the Rock at Sígiriya. A good deal of work remains to be done in and near, the ancient *Nuwara* surrounding Sígiri-gala.

The *maluwa*, or uppermost terrace, at the foot of the present iron ladders on the north of the Rock was thoroughly laid bare, disclosing the *claws* of the once colossal brick and stucco *lion*, through whose jaws and body the covered staircase was carried upwards to the summit. The *Maháwansa* explanation of the name *Siha-giri*, or "Lion Rock," is thus fully justified.* To the west of the Rock the terraces lying between the northern and southern stairways leading to the gallery were very completely excavated, as well as the caves beneath the boulders scattered round the "Audience Hall Rock."

The floor and inner wall of the unique gallery itself have been strongly repaired to save them, as far as practicable, from further wear, and the wing walls of the south staircase—the only possible approach nowadays—partially rebuilt for greater security.

The Government has decided to conserve the whole area formerly covered by *Sígiri Nuwara.* The jungle will be kept down annually, and the excavations cleaned.

Circuit.

No regular circuit work was attempted in 1898.

Clearing of Jungle at Anurádhapura.

The Government, recognizing the importance of further opening out the jungle-bound ruins of Anurádhapura, sanctioned in 1898 an extra vote of Rs. 2,000 for the purpose. With this sum, and a moiety of the annual grant, the Archæological Commissioner was enabled to clear and burn 500 acres and upwards of jungle outside the town. A similar vote has been allowed for the current year.

Reorganization of the Archæological Survey.

Upon the recommendations of a Commission appointed by His Excellency the Governor, which have been approved, the Archæological Survey will be materially strengthened from 1899.

A Labour Assistant has, at length, been given to the Commissioner, relieving him of much of the outdoor and mechanical work which has hitherto unduly taxed his time for research, and delayed the publication of Progress Reports.

In addition, Messrs. D. M. de Z. Wickramasinha and B. Gunasekara, Mudaliyár, have been appointed to assist Mr. Bell in the Epigraphical

---

* *Maháwansa*, chapter XXXIX., 3.

Branch of the Survey. A commencement is to be made at once with the long-contemplated *Epigraphia Zeylanica*, or standard work of reference on the ancient lithic records of the Island.

Council.

Two Members of the Council of 1898, viz., Messrs. J. P. Lewis, C.C.S., and F. H. de Vos, Advocate, having been by virtue of Rule 16 deemed to have retired by least attendance, the vacancies caused by their retirement were filled by the appointment of Messrs. O. Collett, F.R.M.S., and P. Rámanáthan, C.M.G.

Finances.

It is gratifying to have to report that during 1898 Rs. 500 more of arrears have been collected than in 1897, but the outstandings are still considerable, and the Council has had to deal with several defaulters.

The balance sheet shows a satisfactory balance.

Ceylon Branch of the Royal Asiatic Society.—General Account, 1898.

RECEIPTS.	Rs. c.	Rs. c.	EXPENDITURE.	Rs. c.
Balance, General Revenue account, December 31, 1897		831 50	Printing and Binding account	1,076 47
Sale of Journals and refund on Books account...		5 20	Establishment and Salaries account ...	270 50
Entrance Fees		63 0	Charges account	331 25
Annual Subscriptions :—			Balance in Bank of Madras	1,418 14
1893	21 0			
1894	36 75			
1895	89 25			
1896	273 0			
1897	371 44			
1898	735 0			
1899	21 0			
		1,547 44		
Life Membership account		149 22		
Government grant for 1898		500 0		
Total ...		3,096 36	Total ...	3,096 36

Audited and found correct :

February 20, 1899. E. BOOTH. F. CROSBIE ROLES, Tresurer.

Note.—The outstanding liabilities are : Booksellers in Europe, in three currencies, Rs. 42 ; Government Printer for December, Rs. 20·57. Since the accounts were closed the following has also been received from the Society's local agents :—Messrs. A. M. & J. Ferguson for 1898, Rs. 83·54, with contra (sale of Journals) Rs. 79.

On the motion of Mr. Freüdenberg, seconded by Mr. Henderson, the Report was adopted.

3. Mr. Harward announced that Mr. H. T. Gardiner and Mr. R. H. Ferguson had been elected Members since the last General Meeting.

4. The following were elected Office-Bearers for the current year on the motion of Mr. F. H. Price, and seconded by Mr. C. Drieberg :—

President.—The Right Rev. the Lord Bishop of Colombo.

Vice-Presidents.—The Hon. Mr. Justice A. C. Lawrie and Mr. Staniforth Green.

Council.

Mr. P. Coomáraswámy.
Mr. P. Freüdenberg.
Mr. C. M. Fernando.
Mr. J. Ferguson.
Mr. A. Haly.
Mr. J. P. Lewis.
Mr. F. H. Modder.
Mr. F. M. Mackwood.
Mr. W. P. Raṇasiṇha.
Mr. E. S. W. Senåthi Rájá.
Dr. W. G. Vandort.
Mr. H. White, C.C.S.

Honorary Treasurer.—Mr. F. C. Roles.

Honorary Secretaries.—Mr. H. C. P. Bell, C.C.S.; Mr. J. Harward, M.A.; and Mr. G. A. Joseph.

Mr. Price, in putting the motion to the vote, said he took it for granted that those present approved of the election of the Members specified in the list. They saw from the Report just read how extremely well managed were the affairs of the Society for the past year. Not having the list of Members of Council for 1898 before him he imagined that the Members whose election he had just proposed were more or less identical with the Members for the past year. However that might be, he felt sure that the Members of the Society present would unanimously agree to elect the Members whose names he had just read.

The Chairman said he must thank them once more, on behalf of the Office-Bearers of the Society, for the honour which they had done in electing them. In many instances there was a great advantage in the re-appointment of those who had familiarized themselves with the working of an institution, and who had proved their willingness to attend the Meetings, and to give their time and interest to the objects of the institution. In some of their Office-Bearers that had evidently been the case ; and he was sure the Society did right in re-electing the Treasurer, who had with so much real devotion to the interests of the Society performed with success during the past year the sometimes unpleasant task of "dunning" Members. It was a very satisfactory thing that they were able to hear in the Report that they need not be returning again persistently to that subject. However he had pleasure in dwelling upon it, as an illustration of the energy and zeal with which their Treasurer discharged the duty of his office. The Honorary Secretaries also were men who had served the Society very creditably. The two who were present, whose interest was unfailing, and whose care of their part of the business of the Society was most thorough and intimate, were, he thought, indispensable to the Society ; and not least the

Secretary who surveyed all their views with most intelligent interest from a distance, and whose contributions, though they were comparatively few, were among the most valuable received : he meant Mr. Bell. He might mention, on behalf of the Members whom they had done the honour of re-electing, that they were also remarkably regular in their attendance, and although there were some Members of that Council who had dropped out through paucity of attendance, the remainder—a large majority—were remarkably regular ; and, considering that these were men who were extremely busy, but who came in the afternoon and spent an hour or two there, they ought to feel indebted to them. There was only one Member on the list of officers whom it would be of great advantage to have afresh year after year, and that was the President. ("No, no.") He had the great pleasure of thanking them many times for his re-election ; but he always felt that it was accompanied by a very serious disadvantage—that was that they got no Presidential Address. He was very sorry for it, and he wished he could produce one annually. It must be remembered as his excuse that in those learned Societies at whose Annual Meetings the Presidential Address formed part, there was a new President each time. In conclusion, he tendered his apology if he had not been able to properly discharge in that particular the office of President. (Applause.)

5. Mr. G. A. JOSEPH read portions of the following Note and Appendix :—

ANTIQUARIAN DISCOVERY RELATING TO THE PORTUGUESE IN CEYLON.

In September, 1898, the attention of His Excellency the Governor was directed by His Excellency Monsignor Zaleski, the Delegate Apostolic, to the discovery of a Portuguese coat of arms with date 1501 (apparently) inscribed on a rock at the site of the old Breakwater Office in the Fort of Colombo.

The correspondence regarding the discovery was referred by the Director of the Colombo Museum to some gentlemen for their opinions; and interesting information of historical value has been elicited.

At the request of the Director of the Colombo Museum, the Government has placed the correspondence at the disposal of the Society with a view to publication.

From the correspondence the following is selected, as bearing directly on the subject and recording facts of antiquarian interest. The letters, &c., are published in order to put on record information of value to the student of history, and also in the hope that further light may be thrown upon the interesting discovery.

Précis of Appendix.

I.—Letter from the Delegate Apostolic to His Excellency the Governor drawing attention to the discovery of the stone.

II.—Account in the *Ceylon Independent* of September 7, 1898, regarding the discovery.

III.—Report of the Assistant Engineer, Colombo, describing the boulder and forwarding photographs.*

IV.—Letter from Mr. Advocate F. H. de Vos giving the *heraldic* reading of the coat of arms and questioning the reading "1501."

---

* See lithograph.

V.—Letter from Mr. A. E. Buultjens giving accounts of the *padrao* erected as a monument of the discovery of Ceylon by the Portuguese.

VI.—Letter from the Delegate Apostolic stating his opinion that (i) the coat of arms was engraved by order of Don Lourenzo de Almeida ; (ii) that the date on the stone is 1561, not 1501 ; (iii) that the date and the cross were added later by a different hand.

VII.—Note by Mr. F. H. de Vos.

VIII.—Note by Mr. A. E. Buultjens.

IX.—Note by Mr. D. W. Ferguson.

GERARD A. JOSEPH.

APPENDIX.

I.—His Excellency the DELEGATE APOSTOLIC to His Excellency the GOVERNOR of Ceylon.

Kandy, September 7, 1898.

YOUR EXCELLENCY,—I BEG leave to call Your Excellency's attention to the enclosed note from the *Ceylon Independent* of to-day. If the fact is rightly described, the discovery would be very interesting from an archæological point of view, and would mean a rather important historical relic of Ceylon. The old Portuguese chronicles relate that when Don Lourenzo de Almeida, son of the Viceroy Don Francisco, and leader of the first Portuguese expedition to this Island, was about to leave Ceylon in December, 1505, he had the coat of arms of Portugal carved on a rock at the entrance of Colombo harbour.

The date 1501 given by the paper must be a mistake. The Portuguese coat of arms bearing this date may be found in Ceylon.

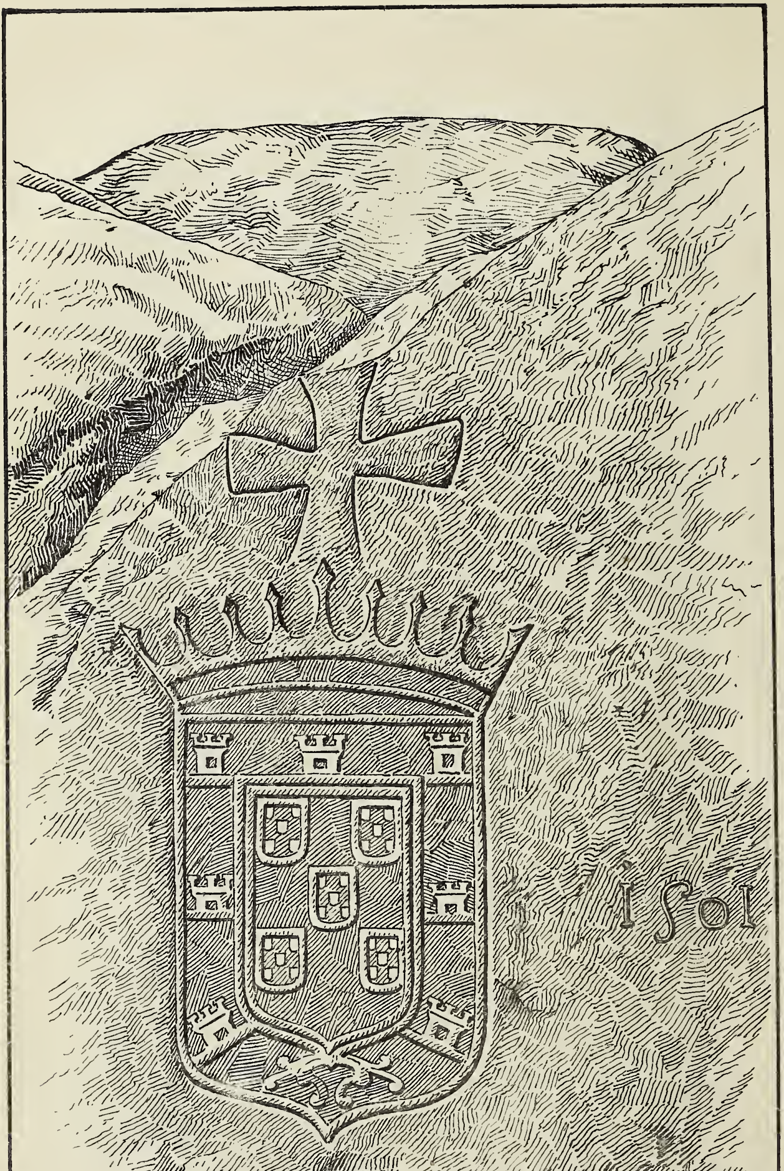
I beg to remain, &c.,

LADISLAUS MICHAEL,
Archbishop of Thebes and Delegate Apostolic.

II.—Account in the *Ceylon Independent*, September 7, 1898.

FOOTPRINTS OF PORTUGAL.—The old building at the root of the Breakwater, which for years did duty as headquarters of the Harbour Police, had always borne the reputation of being haunted, and a number of weird stories are related of the uncanny phantom one might meet about the spot. On Monday, while the coolies were at the work of demolishing the structure, a curious bit of engraving came to light. One of the large rocks at the bottom of the building was found to have carved on it an excellently executed Portuguese coat of arms, looking no older than a month, with the date 1501 rudely, but quite legibly, carved to the right of it. In the vicinity of the stone there were found a few human mouldy bones, which were taken by those acquainted with the tales of ghosts as evidence of their credibility. The discovery

BRITISH MUSEUM
NATURAL HISTORY



Antiquarian discovery under site of old Breakwater Office, Colombo.

of the bones will, it is believed by the more superstitious, lay the ghost for ever. There is little doubt that the coolies are just now excavating about the grave of some Portuguese grandee of the beginning of the sixteenth century, to mark whose resting place the stone was placed by it, with the coat of arms carved on it. Nothing beyond bones have been found at the spot, and the Portuguese coat of arms with the date on it is the only but sufficiently acceptable evidence that the grave belongs to one of this Island's Portuguese conquerors.

III.—Report of the Assistant Engineer, Colombo.

I have the honour to forward herewith three photographs of the interesting discovery referred to, and to state that the shield and cross are cut on the north-east side of one of a series of large boulders, which were found under the site on which the old Breakwater offices stood. The boulder on which the shield is cut weighs about five tons. The upper portion of the shield is rather indistinct, evidently due to exposure for many years to the action of the weather before the boulder was covered with earth. At the foot of the boulder, in a recess under it, a few human bones were found.

IV.—Mr. F. H. de Vos to Mr. G. A. Joseph.

Galle, November 9, 1893.

Sir,—Referring to your letter No. 172 of the 8th instant, I have the honour to state that the arms in question are those of Portugal, and may be blazoned thus :—

> De .... à cinq écussons 2, 1, 2, charg. chacun de cinq bes. 2, 1, 2, à la bord de .... ch. de sept tours, 3, 2, 2. Crest : une couronne surmontée d'une croix pattée.

The colours not being indicated, I have not supplied them.

A stone slab bearing the same arms, *but without the cross*, was discovered by the Archæological Commissioner at Mẹnikkaḍawara (see Sessional Papers, Ceylon, 1891, Antiquarian Research, Kẹgalla, p. 31, where a sketch of it is to be found). The " croix pattée," I think, is for the Order of Christ.

It is strange, however, that the " écussons " should be placed 2, 1, 2 (saltire-wise), and not 1, 3, 1 (cross-wise), because the latter, I think, would be the correct way of depicting them, unless of course it be the fact (of which, however, I am unaware) that at a date early in the sixteenth century these charges were borne saltire-wise in the Royal arms of Portugal.

I have looked into the original Portuguese of Cameons referred to by the Archæological Commissioner in his report (page 31), and it is

clear from him that the escutcheons should be, as he says, "em cruz," or cross-wise (Os Lusiadas, canto III., lii. and liv.). The besants are, however, correctly placed saltire-wise.

As regards the characters 1501, they may either stand for the date 1501 or for some such words as "Jesus Salvator Orientalium Indicorum." Here arises a difficulty. The Portuguese and Dutch historians of Ceylon fix the date of the arrival of the Portuguese in Ceylon as 1505, although they do not seem to be agreed whether they (the Portuguese) first landed at Galle or at Colombo (see *Ceylon Literary Register*, vol. IV., p. 188, 1896 ; vol. III., pp. 133, 143, and 180).

I should, however, hesitate before I conclude that 1501 is a mistake. According to Mr. C. A. L. van Troostenburg de Bruyn, in his *Hervormde Kerke* (Reformed Church), p. 1, Vasco de Gama left Portugal for the East in 1497, taking with him in his ship two "Trinitarian" monks. One died on the voyage, the other, Pedro de Corilham, landed with him at Calicut on May 9, 1498, but suffered martyrdom the same year. So that three years previous to 1501 a Christian Mission was started in India not far from Ceylon.

The cross also is significant, and points to the engraving on the rock being the work of a Christian Mission to Ceylon about the year 1501.

Vasco de Gama's second voyage to the East was in 1502, when he took with him some missionaries of the Franciscan Order. It might be he touched at Colombo on his return voyage, which must have been about 1501. It must be noted that the cross is not so well engraved as the rest of the arms, being evidently done in a hurry.

I venture to suggest that an ornamental railing should be put round the rock, and this very interesting relic of past times be thus preserved.

I am, &c.,

F. H. DE VOS.

V.—MR. A. E. BUULTJENS to MR. G. A. JOSEPH.

Colombo, November 25, 1898.

SIR,—IN reply to your letter of the 14th instant on the above subject, I have the honour to send you some information (translations) from the Portuguese authors, and if I am permitted to make a personal examination of the boulder, I might be in a position to throw more light on the subject.

2. Three questions suggest themselves with regard to the discovery :—

(*a*) What signification had the coat of arms, the cross, and the date ?
(*b*) Who engraved them ?
(*c*) At what time ?

(*a*) The historical evidence from the Portuguese authors, Joao de Barros and De Couto, abundantly proves that the boulder was not inscribed on to mark the site of the grave of a Portuguese grandee as has been conjectured, but was undoubtedly the *padrao*, which the Portuguese Lexicographer Vieyra explains as a post or pillar on which they engrave an inscription, as discoverers used to do in those countries they newly discovered. I have translated from the Portuguese those passages which bear upon the subject, from which may be seen that the *padrao* usually contained the escutcheon of the Royal arms of Portugal, the cross, the date, and several other particulars (*vide* Extracts A and B).

The first of these *padraos* was set up by order of the King of Portugal in 1484 at the river Congo. Vasco de Gama set up one in 1497 at Melinda, in East Africa, as a testimony of peace and friendship with that king (*vide* Extract C).

(*b*) With regard to the question, who engraved the particular *padrao* now discovered at Colombo, there seems to be hardly any doubt, for we have a graphic description (*vide* Extract G) of how Gonzalo Gonzalves engraved a *padrao* at Colombo, by order of Don Lourenco, *and put his name at the foot of it.* The name is not visible yet, perhaps because immediately after the departure of the Portuguese ships the natives were incited by the Moors to kindle a large fire at the foot of the *padrao* and efface all trace of the Portuguese visit (*vide* Extract H). This *padrao* was put up in 1505, and was seen there in 1508 by the Portuguese Captain Nuno Vaz Pereira (*vide* Extract I).

(*c*) As regards the date 1501, it must be a mistake, unless indeed two *padraos* were set up: one in 1501 by an unknown adventurous Portuguese sea captain, and another by Don Lourenco in 1505, which still remains to be brought to light; or it may be that one of the thirty captains who went to India as far south as Cochin with Pedralvares Cabral in 1500–1501, or one of the four captains who accompanied Joao de Nova in 1501–1502 (*vide* Extracts D and E), to all of whom Ceylon was well known, was the real discoverer in 1501, but that the honour and glory of the discovery were attributed to Don Lourenco, the son of the first Viceroy of India.

I am, &c.,

A. E. BUULTJENS.

Translation of Portuguese Extracts.

Extract A.

At first crosses of wood were set up as a sign of the discovery of new lands. Afterwards King Don John II., in his time, ordered monuments of stone with inscriptions, in which were mentioned the

time and by whom that country was discovered, and that was sufficient for royal possession (De Barros and De Couto, *Da Asia*, Dec. I., lib. II., chap. II., p. 148).

Extract B.

1484 A.D.—The King Don Affonso ordered that Diogo Cam should take a monument of stone of the height of two men, with the escutcheon of the Royal arms of Portugual, and on the sides of it an inscription in Latin and another in Portuguese, which stated that the king sent him to discover that land ; and at what time and by what captain that monument was set up there ; and lastly, at the top a cross of stone inlaid with lead. And the first discoverer who took that monument was Diogo Cam, Knight of the Royal House, in the year 1484............ and he reached a famous river (in Congo), at the mouth of which he set up that monument, as he had taken possession of all that coast on behalf of the king. (Dec. I., lib. III., chap. III., p. 171.)

Extract C.

1497-1499 A.D.—Vasco de Gama sailed from Lisbon in 1497, and after passing the Cape of Good Hope set up a *padrao* on the east coast of Africa at Melinda, whence he sailed to India in April, 1498. This *padrao* was set up with the consent of the King of Melinda, in the name of the Holy Spirit, as a testimony of peace and friendship with him. He remained at Calicut in India for some time, and reached Lisbon in July, 1499. (Dec. I., lib. IV., chap. II., pp. 276, 321.)

Extract D.

1500-1501 A.D.—Pedralvares Cabral sailed from Lisbon on March 8, 1500, with 30 ships, reached Calicut where he remained for about three months, and went as far south as Cochin. Here he saw a vessel come from the Island of Ceylon with seven elephants, which were taken as merchandise by the Moors for the King of Cambaya ; and news was brought that another ship had left the harbour of Ceylon laden with all sorts of spiceries. Pedralvares Cabral left India for Lisbon at the end of January, 1501. (Dec. I., lib. V., chap. VI., pp. 425, 459.)

Extract E.

1501-1502 A.D.—King Don Manuel sent an armada of four ships under John de Nova, which reached Cochin, and returned to Lisbon on September 7, 1502. It was customary to send an armada every year to India from Lisbon in March.

1501 A.D.—King Don Manuel took the title of "Lord of Navigation, Conquest, and Commerce," in 1501, after the arrival of Vasco de Gama, and especially of Pedralvares Cabral, who had in effect taken possession of all what was discovered, in accordance with the gift and grant of His Eminence the Pope (p. 11) .... The second way of commerce at this time was that terms were agreed upon for ever with the king

and the sovereigns of the country, that for a certain price they should give us their merchandise and receive ours, just as was agreed to with the kings of Cananor, Challe, Cochin, Coulon, and Ceylon, which are the chief places for all sorts of spiceries in India. But this method of contract is only as regards the spiceries which they give to the officers of the king, who reside there in their warehouses, for the cargo of the ships which go to that kingdom. (Dec. I., lib. VI., chap. I., pp. 11, 18, 19.)

Extract F.

1502-1504 A.D.—Vasco de Gama went to India on his second voyage and reached as far south as Cochin in 1502. Affonso de Albuquerque in 1503 and Lopo Suares in 1504 were the captains of the annual fleet of ships to India, but neither of them touched Ceylon, although the produce of this Island, especially cinnamon and rubies (p. 177), had been known in Europe before the Portuguese came to Ceylon.

1505 A.D.—Don Francisco de Almeida was sent to reside in India as Captain-General, and was afterwards entitled Viceroy of India. Upon the occasion when he made solemn covenant with the King of Cochin an inscription was made on a *padrao* that a yearly payment of six hundred *cruzados** would be made by the latter. (Dec. I., lib. IX., chap. V., p. 356.)

Extract G.

1505 A.D.—And therefore Don Lourenco asked some people of the country [*Colombo*] to come, and with their consent he set up a *padrao* of stone on a boulder, and on it he ordered to inscribe a device to show that he had come there and discovered that island. Since Hercules cannot boast to himself with regard to the *padraos* of his discovery; Gonzalo Gonzalves, who was the engineer of the work, had in this matter so great glory, since he placed his own name at the foot of it. And so Gonzalo Gonzalves became more truly the architect of that column than Hercules of the many which the Greeks attribute to him in their writings. (Dec. I., lib. X., chap. V., p. 425.)

Extract H.

After Don Lourenco set out for Cochin, one of his captains, Nuno Vaz Pereira, had the great yard of his ship broken in a storm, and he was therefore obliged, in order to repair it, to return once more to the harbour [*Colombo*], where he found that our *padrao* was already singed by the fire which had been placed at the foot of it. Upon inquiring into the reason of this, the Moors who were there laid the blame upon the heathens of the country, saying that they were an idolatrous nation and had some superstitious reason for what they did. Nuno Vaz having admonished them about the matter by way of threats that they

---

* Cruzado = two shillings and threepence.

should continue that no more, dissimulated about what had happened, and having repaired the yard of his ship returned to Don Lourenco, whom he met on the coast of India. (Dec. I., lib. X., chap. V., p. 429.)

Extract I.

1508 A.D.—The Viceroy, Don Francisco de Almeida, sent Nuno Vaz Pereira in the ship Sancto Espirito to the Island of Ceylon to bring cinnamon, but he did not succeed, for the reason that the king of the country was very ill, and the Moors had corrupted the people to hatred against us. And though Nuno Vaz could have done harm to them by taking thither a regiment of the Viceroy, yet he did not make war by reason of the peace which his son Don Lourenco had agreed to, and of which there stood as a testimony the *padrao*, which was left behind at a place in Colombo, whither Nuno Vaz went. (Dec. II., lib. II., chap. I., pp. 228, 229.)

VI.—His Excellency the DELEGATE APOSTOLIC to His Excellency the GOVERNOR.

Kandy, December 13, 1898.

YOUR EXCELLENCY,—I HAVE received Your Excellency's letter of the 8th of this month, together with a copy of Mr. A. E. Buultjens' able remarks regarding the archæological discovery at the Colombo Breakwater.

I have no objection whatever to my few remarks on the subject being communicated to the Ceylon Branch of the Royal Asiatic Society.

I beg to add to the extracts from Barros, given by Mr. Buultjens, a quotation from the manuscript of F. Fernao de Queiroz written in 1687, which shows that at this date the said stone with the Portuguese coat of arms was known and still exposed to public view.*

The stone cannot be properly called a *padrao*. The *padrao* had the shape of a pillar, as shown by those which still exist on the African coasts. On their voyages of discovery the Portuguese used to take with them ready-made *padraos*, to be placed on the shores of newly discovered countries of which they took possession.

D. Lourenzo de Almeida had not provided himself with a *padrao*, as the end of his expedition was the Maldive Islands, and he landed at Ceylon accidentally, brought there by a storm.

He had therefore to content himself with engraving the traditional coat of arms on a boulder (*rocha*).

We have the example of another Portuguese coat of arms engraved on a boulder which can still be seen near the Zambezi falls.

---

* *Vide* extract on next page.

As regards the date engraved on the rock, it seems to me clear enough to be 1561, not 1501.*

It is evident that the cross and the date are of another workmanship, and if examined seem to have been made with other rougher tools. They were probably added after the burial of the body whose bones were found on the spot, and which were not those of any Portuguese grandee, as they would have given him a more decent sepulchre. The place, on or about the above stated date, was the common Catholic burial ground of Colombo.

I have carefully examined the stone to see if there be not some traces of the inscription of Gonzalo Gonzalves mentioned by Barros. I could see nothing on the stone, which is broken, or rather split; but afterwards examining the photograph of the stone through a magnifying glass (as obliterated inscriptions on stone appear often more clearly on photographs), I believe there can be seen at the left side of the splitting the trace of five letters, of which two only (N.S.) are legible and complete. The thing should be examined on the spot.

In any case the discovery would lose all its historical importance if removed from the spot; and if its removal should prove an unavoidable necessity, the stone should at least be placed in the nearest vicinity of its original site.

I have, &c.,

LADISLAUS MICHAEL,
Archbishop of Thebes and Delegate Apostolic.

Extract referred to.

O Capitao Mor ...... mandou abrir em uma rocha defronte da Bahia as quinas de Portugal memoria q. posto che gasta do tempo no nossa sempre alli permanecio.

Fernao de Queiroz
Conquista de Ceylao
Livro 2, Capitulo 1.

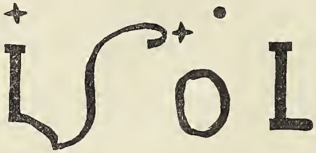
---

* His Excellency the Delegate Apostolic, in a previous letter dated November 15, 1898, before he inspected the stone, states: "The carving of the Royal coat of arms on a rock was considered by the ancient Portuguese navigators as a very solemn act, something like hoisting the national flag, and there was no reason whatever to carve it in the year 1561, which was rather a dull and uneventful one in the history of the Portuguese in Ceylon."—G. A. J.

VII.—Mr. F. H. de Vos to Mr. G. A. Joseph.

I have read uncorrected proof of correspondence relative to the Portuguese Arms engraved on the rock recently discovered in the Fort of Colombo, and should like to offer the following remarks:—

As regards the symbols,



(which are, by the way, not correctly reproduced in the lithograph), it will appear that the first two are dotted with *a small cross* and the third with a round dot, and the fourth has no dot at all. If these symbols stand for 1501 the first and fourth symbols should be similarly written, but they are not. Then, why should the first two symbols be dotted with a cross unless they stand for "Jesus Salvator"? If the fourth symbol be taken to be the ninth letter of the alphabet, this will explain why it differs from the first symbol.

Again, was it customary in those days (*circa* 1500) to dot numerals? This can be answered by an expert on manuscript and handwriting of that age.

VIII.—Mr. A. E. Buultjens to Mr. G. A. Joseph.

I have since carefully examined the stone on the spot more than once. It seems quite clear that on the right of the coat of arms what we find is the date 1501, and not the letters I S O I, nor the date 1561. True, there is a dot over the left of the O, but this cannot be a part of the figure 6, because there is clearly no line joining the dot to the O, and the surface between the dot and the O is level and intact. The conjecture that these are the letters I S O I, meaning "Jesus Salvador Orientalium Indicorum," is certainly most ingenious; but Mr. de Vos has not given us any authority to corroborate his opinion and to show that the initial letters of the Latin phrase were used at any period of Portuguese history in connection with missions or discoveries. To me the second figure is clearly a 5, which was undoubtedly written in that way two or three centuries ago. For proof I would refer to the pages of *Valentyn's Ceylon*, p. 68, 73, &c., and to *De Barros* and *Knox* for several examples of 5 written like the one on the stone.

In the absence of any other evidence than what I have produced from *De Barros*, the conclusion is irresistible that the discovery is the identical *padrao* of Don Lourenco mentioned by the contemporary writer De Barros, whose first decade was published in 1553. His Excellency the Delegate Apostolic, to whom our thanks are due for having invited public attention to the discovery, is of opinion that the

stone cannot be properly called a *padrao* because it has not the shape of a pillar. But the essential part of the *padrao* is not the shape, but the fact of its containing the coat of arms, the cross, and the date, for Vierya further explains *padrao* as "a monument, a memorial for after ages, a pillar, &c., raised in memory of some famous action." Nor is it historically true that Don Lourenco landed in Ceylon accidentally, for he was purposely sent by his father, the Viceroy of India, to discover the Island of Ceylon.* Don Lourenco was sent to Ceylon for three purposes: to discover the ships of the Moors, to obtain cinnamon, and to conclude a treaty of peace and friendship with the King of Ceylon. For carrying out this last object Don Lourenco sent to the King of Ceylon an ambassador, Payo de Souza, who was accompanied by the Secretary, Diogo Velho, and Fernao Cotrim and other persons, and though this embassy was partly unsuccessful through the trick of the Moors, yet we read (from Extract G) that Don Lourenco thought himself justified in setting up the *padrao*, a term applied by De Barros himself to the one set up by Don Lourenco:—"Metteo hum *padrao* de pedra em hum penedo" (p. 425), and again, "Onde achou que o nossa *padrao* estava ja chamuscado de fogo," p. 429.

The only difficulty is the puzzle as to why we have the date 1501 instead of the date 1505, which was the date of Lourenco's visit to Ceylon, according to both De Barros and Valentyn, who says, "Don Lourenco came to Ceylon in 1505, and was the first Portuguese who came there." On mature consideration the difficulty disappears, for 1501 was the actual date of the discovery of Ceylon by the Portuguese. Ceylon was first known to the Portuguese in 1501. It is not mentioned earlier than 1501 in the long accounts of De Barros of the voyage of Vasco de Gama. It was in 1501 that Pedro Alvares Cabral, while at Cochin, first heard of Ceylon, for he saw a vessel from Ceylon with elephants and heard of another from Ceylon laden with spices in 1501 (Extract D). It was in 1501 that a treaty of commerce between the Portuguese and the King of Ceylon was made by Pedro Alvares Cabral. It was in 1501, after the return of this Captain to Lisbon, that King Don Manual of Portugal solemnly took the title of Lord of Navigation, Conquest, and Commerce in Ethiopia, Arabia, Persia, and India. For these reasons I conclude that the date *1501* was inscribed upon the stone by Gonzalo Gonzalves deliberately to mark *the date of the first discovery* of Ceylon, and not the date of Don Lourenco's visit. Had Don Lourenco ordered the date 1505 to be inscribed as the date of discovery, that would have been an historical mistake, for the order of King Don John II. was that the time of discovery be inscribed on the *padrao*.

---

* O Viso-Rey como soube parte deste novo caminho que elles faziam, e assi da Ilha Ceilao, onde elles carregavam de canella .... e ter des cuberto aquelle Ilha, e assi as de Maldiva, ... determininon mandar seu filho D. Lourenco a este negocio. *De Barros*, Dec. 1, lib. X. cap. V., p. 424.

IX.—Note by Mr. D. W. FERGUSON.*

MR. BELL, Honorary Secretary, C. B. R. A. S., has asked me to give my views regarding the inscribed boulder discovered in September, 1898, under the site of the old Breakwater Office, Colombo. I am, however, somewhat at a disadvantage, as I am not able to inspect the boulder *in situ*, nor have I a photograph of the coat of arms and date (or letters) regarding which my opinion is asked. I have before me simply the lithographic drawing accompanying the Paper read at the Annual Meeting of the Society on February 23, 1899; and how far this is an accurate representation I am unable to judge.

I have read carefully the letters of the Delegate Apostolic and of Messrs. F. H. de Vos and A. E. Buultjens. The so-called "translations" which the latter appends to his letter are mostly statements in his own words and are full of inaccuracies.†

Mr. De Vos's remarks are worth consideration, though even he has fallen into some errors.‡

I am unable to explain the saltire-wise arrangement of the escutcheons found in this stone and the Menikkadawara one. The two "Trinitarian monks" taken by Vasco de Gama in 1497 are held to be mythical by the best authorities (see *Vasco de Gama's First Voyage*, Hakluyt Soc., 1898, p. 177). Moreover, Vasco de Gama returned to Portugal in 1498, and not in 1501, as Mr. De Vos supposes.

The Delegate Apostolic quotes a passage from an unpublished manuscript by Fernao de Queiroz, written in 1687, which, he says, "shows that at this date the said stone with the Portuguese coat of arms was known and still exposed to public view." The extract is so misprinted in the proof sent to me that I cannot be sure of the sense; but, if the Delegate Apostolic is correct as to its meaning, how is it that no other writers refer to this boulder? Whence did Fernao de Queiroz, so late a writer, get his information; and who was the "Capitao Mór" he speaks of? The statements of the Delegate Apostolic regarding Lourenco de Almeida's not having a *padrao* with him when he arrived at Ceylon, and having therefore to content himself with engraving the coat of arms on a rock, are contradicted by all the Portuguese historians.

For many years past the subject of the first visit of the Portuguese to Ceylon has occupied my attention, and *I think I can assert with absolute confidence that Lourenco de Almeida's envoys were the very*

---

* Received since the Annual General Meeting.—*Hon. Sec.*

† At paragraph (*a*) of his letter he refers to De Couto as an authority for the period under discussion, and quotes Vieyra in one line to contradict the assertion he confidently makes in the line before. The last paragraph of his letter is not reliable.

‡ I do not know why Mr. De Vos describes the coat of arms in *French*: the jargon of English heraldry would have done as well.

first Portuguese who ever set foot on the Island. The matter is too lengthy to be discussed in a note like the present, but I have abundant authority to prove my statement. That the date on the boulder is *1501* is, therefore, *impossible.*

As Mr. De Vos has pointed out, there is a conflict of opinion among the Portuguese historians as to the *place* where Don Lourenco landed and the *date* of the event. Costanheda implies that it was at *Galle* in November or December, *1505;* Barros that it was at *Galle* about the middle of *1506;* and Correa that it was at *Colombo* on August 18 or 19, *1506.* All my attempts to discover the facts have, so far, been in vain.

From the passages in the *Ceylon Literary Register* mentioned by Mr. De Vos, as well as that on page 149 of vol. III., it will be seen that the *padrao* erected by D. Lourenco de Almeida was still standing in 1508, but had been destroyed by the "Moors" within the next decade.

I cannot at present throw any further light on the inscribed boulder; but, in this connection, I may draw attention to the old tombstone, now in the Colombo Museum, described in vol. I. of the *Monthly Literary Register*, p. 14.

D. W. FERGUSON.

Croydon, March 25, 1899.

Mr. HARWARD said he inclined to the view of Mr. de Vos, that the cross and lettering (not figures or date) were added to the boulder long after the coat of arms.

Mr. PRICE had inspected the stone and considered that different workmanship, probably at different times, was represented in this coat of arms as against the date.

The PRESIDENT suggested that it was possible a clever workman might have worked at the coat of arms and an inferior one on this date, and that further investigation should be directed to comparing other Portuguese figures of that particular age with those on the boulder, and noting whether they were shaped in the same way.

Mr. J. FERGUSON said :—It was his pleasing duty to propose a cordial vote of thanks to his Lordship the Bishop of Colombo for presiding over the Meeting that evening. With reference to what his Lordship had said about being their President for another year, and which office he had so pleasantly and cordially accepted, he might say that in their opinion the Ceylon Branch of the Royal Asiatic Society had never had an abler President, and could not find another in the Island more fit to preside over it. (Hear, hear.) If there had been a lack of Presidential Addresses, he might state the blame was more with the Members of the Society than with the President. There had been a great lack of Papers for some time, and it was impossible to expect their President to prepare an Address for them if they did not supply the means—it would be like requiring him to make bricks without straw. He hoped that in the coming sessions Members—young as well as old—would send in more Papers. He could testify to the patience and attention his Lordship had given to the work of the Society, and

also at the Meetings of the Council, in dealing with the various Papers that were brought before him as President of that Society. He begged to offer, on behalf of those present, a cordial vote of thanks. *(Applause.)*

The CHAIRMAN thanked Mr. Ferguson for the very kind way in which he had proposed the vote of thanks, and the Members for the way in which they received it. He was very glad to hear the Secretary report that they had a considerable number of Papers in hand, and expected to have two or three good Meetings soon.

The proceedings then came to a close.

COUNCIL MEETING.

Colombo Museum, March 15, 1899.

Present :

Mr. Staniforth Green, Vice-President, in the Chair.

Mr. J. Ferguson.
Mr. P. Freüdenberg.
Hon. Mr. Justice A. C. Lawrie.
Mr. F. M. Mackwood.
Mr. H. White.

Mr. J. Harward and Mr. G. A. Joseph, Honorary Secretaries.

Business.

1. Read and confirmed Minutes of last Council Meeting.

2. Resolved,—That the following candidate be elected a Non-Resident Member of the Society :—

K. S. Bhat, B.A., Mangalore, India : recommended by { Mr. A. E. Buultjens, B.A. / Rev. H. Ṣri Sumaṅgala.

3. Laid on the table the following Papers offered for acceptance by Mr. D. W. Ferguson :—

(1) "A Letter from the King of Portugal to Rája Siṇha II."
(2) "Christianity in Ceylon, 1630."
(3) "Joao Rodriguez de Sa e Menezes."
(4) "Alagiyawanna Mohattála, the Author of 'Kusajátaka Kávyaya.'"
(5) "The Portuguese inscribed Mural Stone in the Maha Saman Déwálé at Ratnapura."

Resolved,—That Papers Nos. 1, 3, 4, and 5 be accepted for reading and publication ; but that Paper No. 2 be referred to the President and Mr. Mackwood for their opinions.

4. Laid on the table the following letters from Mr. F. H. de Vos :—

(*a*) Letter dated January 29 offering (i.) to translate the Appendix to Dr. Van Geer's work on the "Rise of Dutch Rule in Ceylon," and (ii.) certain suggestions *re* the Ceylon Dutch Records.

(*b*) Letter dated February 10 concerning—

(1) The Ceylon Dutch Records.
(2) The proposed Periodical, "Ceylon Notes and Queries."
(3) The Publication of Wolfendahl Church Registers.
(4) Booksellers' Catalogues.
(5) Inscriptions (Medals, &c.).
(6) A proposed Paper on the Portuguese Governors of Ceylon.
(7) Publications of Plans of the Forts of Ceylon.
(8) Collection of Portuguese Books relating to Ceylon.
(9) Translation of Valentyn, vol. V., Ceylon.

Resolved,—As regards (*a*)—That Mr. de Vos be asked to furnish some particulars regarding the date of Dr. Van Geer's work and the contents of the portion which he proposes to translate.

As regards (*b*):—

(1) That the Government be urged to undertake and complete the work of indexing the Dutch Records of Ceylon.

(2) That the Council, having gone into the question, cannot see its way at present to undertake the work officially, owing to want of funds; but in view of Mr. J. Ferguson's offer to issue such a publication (if sufficient support be forthcoming), that the matter be referred to a Sub-Committee consisting of Messrs. J. Harward, H. C. P. Bell, J. Ferguson, and Mr. J. P. Lewis.

(3) That the Council cannot entertain the proposal regarding the publication of Wolfendahl Church Registers.

(4) That Mr. de Vos be informed that the leading Booksellers' Catalogues of the chief towns of Europe are received by the Society.

(5) The Council cannot undertake the collection of medals, &c., as this is work that comes more properly within the scope of the Museum.

(6) That Mr. de Vos be thanked for offering to write a Paper on the Portuguese Governors of Ceylon; that the Council will be glad to consider Mr. de Vos's Paper when submitted; and that the Council authorizes the purchase of Mr. Van Der Kloot's book to help Mr. de Vos in the preparation of such a Paper.

(7) That the Council do not see the necessity for the publication of Plans of the Forts of Ceylon, but the Society (as well as the Museum) will be always glad to add to the existing collection.

(8) That the Council will be glad to add to the collection of Portuguese books bearing on Ceylon.

(9) That the desirability of translating Valentyn, vol. V., Ceylon, be referred to Dr. W. G. Vandort and Mr. H. C. P. Bell for their opinions.

5. Laid on the table letter from Mr. de Vos acknowledging the services rendered by Mr. Joseph in the preparation of the Papers by Mr. de Vos on "Monumental Remains of the Dutch East India Company in Ceylon," and Wezel's Account of "Elephants in Ceylon," and in helping Mr. de Vos *re* his correspondence concerning the discovery of the rock with the arms of Portugal engraved thereon.

6. Resolved,—That the fixing of a date for a General Meeting be left in the hands of the President and Secretaries, and that the business be the reading of the following Papers:—

(1) "Translation from the Dutch, by Mr. A. E. Buultjens, relating to the 'Expedition to Kandy,' by Lubbert Jan Baron Van Eck, Governor of Ceylon (1763–1766)."

(2) "A Letter from the King of Portugal to Rája Siṉha II.," by Mr. D. W. Ferguson.

GENERAL MEETING.

Colombo Museum, May 19, 1899.

Present :

The Lord Bishop of Colombo, President, in the Chair.

Mr. A. E. Buultjens, B.A. Cantab.
Mr. C. M. Fernando, B.A. Cantab.
Mr. E. R. Gooneratne, Mudáliyar.
Mr. A. Haly.
Mr. C. E. Haslop.
Mr. P. E. Morgappah.
Mr. F. H. Price.
Mr. F. C. Roles.

Mr. H. White.

Mr. J. Harward and Mr. G. A. Joseph, Honorary Secretaries.

Visitors : 7 gentlemen.

Business.

1. Read and confirmed Minutes of General Meeting held on February 23, 1899.

2. It was announced that since the last General Meeting Mr. K. S. Bhat, B.A., Mangalore, India, had been elected a Non-Resident Member.

3. Mr. Harward read the following Paper :—

A LETTER FROM THE KING OF PORTUGAL TO RAJA SINHA II.

By D. W. FERGUSON.

ON the 10th of January, 1645, the ten years' truce agreed to by the King of Portugal and the States-General of Holland was proclaimed in Colombo amid general rejoicing. Two years of the truce had, however, already expired ; so that in Ceylon it was to have effect for only eight years. During this period the Portuguese, under the lax rule of the aged Manuel Mascarenhas Homem, took matters very easily ; while the Dutch, on the other hand, were continually making preparations for a renewal of hostilities.

In writing to the Viceroy of India on 6th March, 1649, and 15th February, 1650, the king urged the greatest vigilance, as no faith was to be put in either the Dutch or the King of Kandy ; and on 14th March, 1652, in acknowledging the receipt of a letter of 24th December, 1650, from the late Viceroy, Dom Philippe Mascarenhas, he wrote to the newly-appointed Viceroy, the Conde de Obidos,* impressing upon him the need of continuing this attitude of watchfulness and being ready to succour Ceylon at the earliest opportunity.

In addition to this letter the king addressed the following two to the Viceroy, with one to Rája Sinha himself. This last epistle appears to be the only one that has come down to us of the letters addressed by the sovereigns of Portugal to the potentates of Ceylon : at least, I have come across no other. The Portuguese text of these letters I have transcribed from the copies in Additional Manuscript 20,878 of the British Museum Library.

* The Conde de Aveiras, having been appointed Viceroy for the second time, left Lisbon early in 1650 to succeed Don Philippe Mascarenhas, but died on the voyage out ; and the Government was therefore carried on by three Commissioners until the arrival at Goa, on 3rd September, 1652, of the Conde de Obidos, who had left Lisbon on 25th March.—D. F.

Text.

Conde sobrinho amº,—Eu el Rey vos envio muito saudar como aquelle que muito amo. Demais do que em outra carta desta mesma via, vos mando advertir, sobre o cuidado com que vos deveis haver na vigilancia de dous inimigos, taõ varios e instantes em seus procedimentos e amizade com esse estado, como suõ os Olandezes [e] el rey de Candia, por me parecerem bem consideradas algumas razoens que aqui se me representaraõ, de naõ poder ser de dano escreverse a aquelle rey como mostras de amizade, em occaziaõ em que elle a tem firme com os Olandezes, lhe mando escrever, na forma que vereis da copia que com a carta para elle se vos envia, e porque será de muito effeito enviar lhe com a carta hum presente, per pessoa pratica que se haja com elle com prudencia, e possa penetrar seu animo e intentos, vos encomendo, que julgando com os conselheiros que vos assisem que convem fazerse assy o ponhaes em execuçaõ, e tambem vos aconselhareis na qualidade e quantidade e couzas de que deve constar o prezente.—Escrita em Lisboa a 14 de Março de 1652.—Rey.

Translation.

Friend, Count, and Nephew,—I, the king, send you all greetings as one whom I greatly love. Besides what I have commanded to be notified to you in another letter by this same despatch, regarding the care with which you must comport yourself in watchfulness of two enemies so different and so alert in their proceedings and friendship with that State* as are the Dutch and the King of Candia, as certain arguments which were represented to me here appeared well reasoned, to the effect that there could be no harm in writing to that king with signs of friendship, at a time when he holds it firmly with the Dutch, I have commanded to write to him in the manner which you will see from the copy which, with the letter for him, is sent to you; and as it will be of much effect to send him with the letter a present, by an experienced person, who will bear himself towards him with prudence, and will be able to penetrate his mind and intents, I enjoin upon you that, having decided with the counsellors who assist you what is proper to be done you put it into execution, and that you also consult as to the quality and quantity and the things that the present should consist of.—Written in Lisbon, the 14th of March, 1652.—The King.

---

* India.—D. W. F.

Text.

Nobre e honrado Rey de Candia,—Eu el Rey Dom Joaõ por graça de Deos Rey de Portugal e dos Algarves daquem e dalem mar em Affrica, Sr. de Guinem e da conquista, navegaçaõ [e] comercio de Ethiopia, Arabia, Persia, e da India &r^{a}., vos faço saber que pellos avizos do geral de Ceilaõ entendi achava em vos e vossos vassalos melhor courrespondencia de que fizestes aos meus em tempo que naõ corria por minha conta o governo destes reinos este mesmo termo achey em alguns reis da India que continuaraõ comigo a amizade que tiveraõ com os s^{es}. reis portuguezes meus progenitores, esquecendosse das queixas que podiaõ ter dos reys intiustos* de Castella espero mereçer a todos esta boa courrespondencia, e particularmente a vos a quem tenho grande afeiçaõ, significovolo por esta carta, e ao vrey† e mais ministros que tenho dessa parte encomendo muito vos ajudem e assistaõ em tudo, e tenho por certo de vos uzareis e‡ o mesmo com elles. Nobre e honrado rey de Candia nosso S^{r}. vos alumie em sua santa guarda.—Escrita em Lisboa a 15 de Março de 1652.—EL REY.

Translation.

Noble and honoured King of Candia,—I, King Dom Joaõ, by the grace of God, King of Portugal and the Algarves on this side and on the other side of the sea in Africa, Lord of Guinea and of the Conquest, Navigation, and Commerce of Ethiopia, Arabia, Persia, and India, &c., do you to wit that by advices from the General of Ceilaõ I have learnt that he has found in you and your vassals a better feeling than you showed towards mine during the time that the government of these realms was not carried on under my authority. I have found this same goodwill in several kings of India, who continue towards me the friendship that they had with the lords, the Portuguese kings, my progenitors, forgetting the complaints that they may have against the unjust kings of Castille. I hope to merit from all this good feeling, and particularly from you, for whom I have a great affection, [wherefore] I signify it to you by this letter, and on the viceroy and other ministers, that I have in those parts I strongly enjoin that they aid and assist you in everything, and I hold it for certain that you will practise the same towards them. Noble and honoured King of Candia, our Lord have§ you in his holy keeping.—Written in Lisbon, the 15th of March, 1652.—THE KING.

---

* *Sic*, for "iniustos."—D. W. F.

† A common contraction for "visorey."—D. W. F.

‡ This "e" seems to be an error of the copyist's.—D. W. F.

§ Literally, "enlighten."—D. W. F.

Text.

Conde sobrinho am°,—Eu el Rey vos envio muito saudar como aquelle que m°. amo. Em companhia desta carta se vos daraõ duas para os reys da Candia e Macaça,* e porque convem muito, segundo as informaçoens que tenho, ganhar o de Candia, vos encomando que em comp[a]. da sua carta lhe mandey de minha parte hum presente qual vos pareça que convem, e procurareis q[to]. vos for possivel conservar a ametade† deste rey.—Escrita em Lisboa a 18 de Março de 1652.—Rey.

Translation.

Friend, Count, and Nephew,—I, the king, send you all greetings as one whom I greatly love. Together with this letter will be given you two for the kings of Candia and Macaça; and as it is very important, according to the information that I have, to gain him of Candia, I enjoin upon you that with his letter you send him on my behalf a present such as shall appear to you suitable, and you shall seek as much as is possible to you to preserve the friendship of this king.—Written in Lisbon, the 18th of March, 1652.—The King.

That the letter and present were ever sent to Rája Siṇha, is more than doubtful; for shortly after the arrival of the new Viceroy in India the Portuguese soldiers in Ceylon mutinied, imprisoned the Captain-General Mascarenhas Homem and his supporters, and elected as their commander Gaspar Figueira de Cerpe, who immediately entered upon a vigorous campaign against the King of Kandy, in which the latter suffered a succession of disastrous defeats, which so enraged him that not until after Colombo had fallen, in May, 1656, and when he found that the Dutch were not prepared to accede to his wishes with regard to that city, did he show any signs of favour towards the Portuguese.‡

4. The following Paper was read by the author:—

---

* Macassar.—D. W. F.

† A copyist's blunder for "amizade."—D. W. F.

‡ See Ribeiro, *Fatal Hist.*, Book II., chapter XVII. *et seq.*—D. W. F.

GOVERNOR VAN ECK'S EXPEDITION AGAINST THE KING OF KANDY, 1765.

Translated from the Dutch by A. E. BUULTJENS, B.A. Cantab.

INTRODUCTION.

THE Dutch manuscript, relating to Van Eck's expedition against Kandy, was purchased by me in Holland.

Baron van Eck was the Dutch Governor of Ceylon, 1762–1765 A.D.

The route he took was *viâ* Negombo and Kurunẹgala, not the usual road *viâ* Balana (near the Kadugannáwa pass), by which the Portuguese invaded the Kandyan Provinces.

This expedition in 1765 was, I believe, the only one against Kandy undertaken during Van Eck's *régime*, and if so Sir Emerson Tennent has antedated it, when he states (Vol. II., p. 61): "The Dutch, by an exertion of unwonted vigour, conducted an army to Kandy, 1763 A.D., which they held for some months."*

In the Siṇhalese *History of Ceylon*, by Mudaliyár Simon de Silva, published by the Public Instruction Department, an expedition is mentioned (p. 131) which took Kandy in 1763 A.D. That account states that the Siṇhalese prevented provisions from being taken from the maritime provinces to the Dutch army in Kandy, which thus suffered from famine and sickness. After remaining in Kandy for nine months the Dutch General considered it prudent to save the rest of the army by flight to Colombo. During the retreat the stragglers, weary and faint, were cut off by the Siṇhalese, who fell upon them at Sítáwaka and slew 400 of them. The rest of the Dutch after suffering great hardship at last reached Colombo.†

---

* Sir E. Tennent may have copied the date *1763* from Pridham (Vol. I., p. 134), Forbes (Vol. II., p. 240), or Marshall (p. 59). Percival gives it as 1764. The *Maháwaṇsa*, Eschelckron, Bertolaca, Haafuer, fix no year.—B., *Hon. Sec.*

† Mudaliyár Simon de Silva's *History of Ceylon*, p. 131.—A. E. B. [Mudaliyár S. de Silva states that his book was written some twelve years ago, though published only recently; that the authorities for this period which he followed were Pridham, Knighton, Marshall, and the *Maháwaṇsa*; that he also quoted from a Siṇhalese poem (since lost) called *Lansi-haṭana*, the contents of which he has forgotten; further that he cannot remember where he got the number "400" in connection with the alleged slaughter at Sítáwaka. He probably took over the figures from Percival or Marshall, both of whom give it.—B., *Hon. Sec.*]

The above account from the Sinhalese agrees in the main so closely with the Dutch manuscript account of the sufferings of the Dutch army at Kandy from want of food and from sickness, and with the massacre at Sítáwaka (Letter G), that I am inclined to think the former is a description of what occurred in 1765 and not in 1763. If so, a modification of the account in that history is necessary, where it leads us to infer that Van Eck became Governor after that expedition against Kandy, and that he again made war against the Sinhalese king and devastated many districts in the Kandyan provinces.

It is probable from the internal evidence, especially Letter L, that the author of the Journal was Van Angelbeek, the Secretary of Van Eck. But whether he was the same as J. G. Van Angelbeek, who was Governor at the time of the cession of Colombo to the English in 1796, I have no means of ascertaining.*

The manuscript account ends with the tragic and sudden death of Van Eck, and the political confusion which resulted. From other sources we learn that this expedition after "a protracted struggle terminated in 1766, under the judicious management of M. Falck, "by a treaty, which secured to the Dutch a considerable accession of territory, and the adjustment of more favourable conditions for the conduct of the Company's trade."†

Of Governor Van Eck very little more is known, except that he built the Star Fort at Mátara, 1763 A.D., which is still in good preservation, with the date, coat of arms, and inscription over the gateway. His tombstone is in the Wolfendahl Church, Colombo.‡

The King of Kandy against whom the expedition was directed was Kirti Srí Rája Sinha, 1748–1780 A.D.§

---

* Van Kampen ("Geschiedenis der Nederlanders buiten Europa," deel 3, p. 192) refers to a diary of this expedition by Van Angelbeek; but it would seem to be a fuller one than that here translated. This Angelbeek was the same who afterwards became Governor of Ceylon.—D. W. F.

† Tennent, *Ceylon*, Vol. II., p. 61. [For the Treaty of Peace, see Appendix C.—B., *Hon. Sec.*]

‡ Mr. D. W. Ferguson reminds me of Van Kampen, *loc. cit.*, p. 170 ff.; Wolf, "Reise nach Zeilan," zweiter theil, p. 63 ff.; and Haafner in *Ceylon Lit. Reg.*, V., p. 84 ff., and *Lap. Zeyl.*, p. 28.

§ See Appendix A.—B., *Hon. Sec.*

Journal kept in the Expedition of the Year 1765 against the Prince of Kandia, namely, during the time that His Excellency, the late Governor of Ceilon, Lubbert Jan Baron van Eck, took part in the Campaign and returned to Colombo after the capture of the town of Kandie.

JANUARY.

On Sunday, the 13th January, at 9 A.M., His Excellency, in company with the Secretary *Van Angelbeek* and several other gentlemen who accompanied him, departed from the Castle of *Colombo* and arrived in the evening at *Nigombo.*

On Tuesday, the 15th, at 6.30 A.M., His Excellency set out from thence and arrived at 10 A.M. at *Tambera-wille.* After the midday meal at 2 o'clock he pursued his journey to *Gonawielle* and arrived there at 6 P.M. On arrival there it was learnt that Major *Van Wezel* had that morning set out thence with the necessary forces to take possession of *Wisenawe.** Accordingly, the tidings of this was brought on Thursday, the 17th. Nothing further of importance occurred here till—

Sunday, the 20th, when at 8 A.M. His Excellency the Governor, accompanied by the Lieutenant-Colonel *Feber* and the above-mentioned Secretary, departed with the main body of the army from *Gonawile* and at 2 P.M. arrived at *Kattegampelle* (which is situated further than the previous year's camp at *Ettembie*). There lay encamped the corps of Major *De Reder,*† who was found to be in a very pitiful and

* General Macdonall's division retired from Kandy in 1803 by this route :—

"Their fourth day's march completed forty miles, and brought them to Wisanaweh, where there is a Candian granary. This place lies almost due west of Candy, and the straight line of distance does not exceed twenty miles; but the ranges of mountains, which form the natural barriers of the Candian capital, render a direct approach to it impracticable." (*Cordiner* II., 197.)—B., *Hon. Sec.*

† Major de Reder's memorial inscription is given in *Lap.Zeyl.* 85.—D.W.F.

sickly condition. Wherefore on the following day, Monday, the 21st, he departed to *Colombo* for the sake of recovery from that sickness; and after His Excellency the Governor had marked out the camp at the above-mentioned *Kattegampelle*, and had appointed the Lieutenant *Van der Veen* to the command, he continued the march as before.

On Wednesday, the 23rd, at 7 A.M. and at 12 noon, he ordered the army to halt at *Ettembole* (the place of encampment the previous year). Thence they resumed the journey, and without any hostile encounter arrived at 3 P.M. at the chief camp at *Wisenawe*.

On Thursday, the 24th, the body of cavalry on patrol returned at midday with various booty, consisting of grasshoppers,* muskets, and pikes.

On Tuesday, the 29th, at 4.30 A.M., Major *Van Wezel* set out with the advance guard by the direct road to *Ohomize*, and Captain *Frankena* made a detour to the right, with the intention of attacking the foe in front and flank at a concerted time and place. Accordingly His Excellency also, following the adopted plan, came right upon the enemy in good time at a plain near *Ohomize*. Although the forces of the enemy greatly exceeded ours, yet we attacked them with no small ardour and compelled them to take to flight. In this action one European, who was in the service of the enemy, was struck by a bullet from one of our horsemen, and thereby was laid low, but quickly slipped away. We had in this affair only one dead and three wounded out of the cavalry corps, but the loss of the enemy will possibly not be counted by them, for our patrols sent out afterwards discovered in the jungles at one time twenty dead and at another twelve. The encampment for our troops was at first located at the above-mentioned plain of *Ohomize*, but afterwards at *Pidroewelle*, situated half a league† further.

---

* See *supra*, p. 76, and note.

† The Dutch mile is 6,395 yards, and thus a little more than a "league," by which word I have translated the Dutch *myl*.—A. E. B.

FEBRUARY.

On Saturday, the 2nd February, at 2 P.M., His Excellency the Governor, accompanied by Lieutenant-Colonel *Feber* and the Secretary, set out with the main body of the army from *Wisenawe* and arrived at *Pidroewelle*, a distance of fully two leagues, at 7 P.M.

On Wednesday, the 6th, early in the morning, Lieutenant-Colonel *Feber* set out with the advance guard from *Pidroewelle* and marched to *Kornagalle* as far as this side of that hill. In the meanwhile Captain *Tornaÿ*, who had set out from *Putulang* with a corps of eight hundred men, arrived on the other side of the above-named hill. Upon a given signal from both sides a beginning was made to attack the foe in front and in rear, and thus to bring them between two fires, but this was of such consequence that the foe, foreseeing the difficulty, fired some shots upon our men, took to flight, and kept themselves divided into troops lower down at the foot of the hills on the road to *Tilliagonne*.

Captain *Tornaÿ* then formed a conjunction of his troops with those of the Lieutenant-Colonel and marched further on. They were attacked by a great force of Siṇhalese, and shot at during the onward march, till they approached a small plain before *Tilliagonne*, three-quarters of a league from *Kornagalle*. Here the firing became still quicker and heavier, but our troops spread themselves into various parties. One of these parties, with a handful of men and a small fieldpiece, under the command of Captain *Van Sweinhauber*,* pursued the foe for three-quarters of a league from *Tilliagonne* to a hill named *Periekondemalle*, and drove them out of one battery. In this skirmish we sustained a loss of four dead and seven wounded, but the loss of the enemy could not be ascertained, though along the footpaths much blood was found. Meanwhile the

* This is probably the Schweinhauber mentioned in J. C. Wolf's *Reize naar Ceilon*, pp. 214, 215, as having in 1764 improved horse-breeding in the island of Delft.—A. E. B.

Lieutenant-Colonel ordered the army to encamp at *Tilliagonne* during this affair with the enemy, and Major *Van Wezel*, with the reserve corps, held the same quarter behind the hill of *Kornagalle*. But as everything had turned out according to our wish in regard to the advance guard, he was ordered on the receipt of a letter from the Lieutenant-Colonel to His Excellency the Governor to turn back again at 5 P.M. to the encampment at *Pidroewelle*.

On Thursday, the 7th, at 2.30 P.M., His Excellency the Governor and also Major *Van Wezel* set out with the rest of the army from *Pidroewelle* and arrived at 6.30 P.M. at *Tilliagonne*. The encamped army, when passing along at *Kornagalle*, observed on an unusually large granite rock a hewn gate leading into a cave, whither, according to common report, the king comes every year to perform his service of offerings. And not far from the same rock was seen a life-size image, skilfully carved, seated in a Heathen temple, with the legs crossed one over the other, and at the doorposts were two beautifully carved stone lions.

On Saturday, the 9th, at about 3.30 P.M., the Lieutenant-Colonel marched forth out of our camp with a force of 1,800 men with the intention of undertaking the attack against the enemy towards morning, and in the meantime of halting that night upon *Periekondemalle*.

On Sunday, the 10th, towards midday, there appeared at our camp a runaway young slave of the late Predikant *Potken*, who had concealed himself for the past four years in *Kandie*. He reported that the king had fled from his palace, and the inhabitants had scattered themselves in the kingdom of *Kandie* through fear of the flames of war, but yet that there were many in favour of a defence. Shortly afterwards was received the pleasant news of the good success of our arms under the leadership of the Lieutenant-Colonel *Feber*. This occurred in the following manner. Early this morning our troops began to march from the place where they lay encamped the previous night, and

slowly approached a flat plain where the enemy were awaiting us after having arranged themselves in order of battle for that purpose. The Lieutenant-Colonel observed them, just before His Excellency appeared, and ordered the body of cavalry, together with a company of Malays, to advance to the left side, and the company of Marines, together with two companies of Malays, to the right side. They attacked the enemy on the flanks, while the Lieutenant-Colonel advanced with the main body and marched straight upon the enemy, the fieldpieces being meanwhile dragged on under cover of the companies. Accordingly the engagement was begun on this side and that, and lasted for a short time, till the Sinhalese took to flight with the loss of many men. After the enemy were driven from this place, it was learnt that the Sinhalese would have retired somewhat earlier, but that they had been given no time for flight by the *Adigaar* who was present at the action. Having obtained the victory the Lieutenant-Colonel advanced and, after the capture of three other batteries, arrived at *Wewedde* without any loss of men.

On Tuesday, the 12th, at 6.30 A.M., His Excellency the Governor departed with the rest of the army from *Tilliagonne* and at 11 o'clock A.M. arrived at *Wewedde*. Shortly afterwards an embassy of the royal *Adigaar* and the *Dessaves* presented themselves here and went away again. Likewise the late *Koraal* of this place and some lesser headmen appeared before His Excellency and declared their willingness to submit to the Dutch East Company.

At about 3 o'clock this afternoon His Excellency, accompanied by the Lieutenant-Colonel, the Secretary, and other officers, went on pleasure to the hill of *Gallegiddere*, situated two hours from *Wewedde*. This hill was captured yesterday by Captain *Van Sweinhauber*, as also six batteries which had been erected one behind the other across the road on the march up. There was built on this hill a square fortress of masonry with two moderate-sized gates,

one just opposite the other, and in front of it, but somewhat further off, is a very steep hill which cannot be climbed even by clambering with hands and feet. Every one must confess that Heaven has wonderfully stood by us in this victory.*

On Wednesday, the 13th, in the afternoon the Lieutenant-Colonel departed with the army from *Wewedde*, in order to take possession of *Giriagamme*, situated beyond *Gallegiddere*. Accordingly on Thursday the good news was received that the place, which was situated on a hill, and also provided with a fortress, was captured by His Honour without the least conflict of arms. The enemy could have easily defended that fort, which is sufficiently impregnable by nature, and could well have continued to remain there.

This noon a small embassy from *Kandia* arrived here bearing with it an *ola*, and it was sent back again with a reply at 8.30 P.M.

On Friday, the 15th, His Excellency the Governor, after the midday meal, departed with the main body of the army from *Wewedde*, and having passed by *Gallegiddere* arrived at 7 P.M. at *Giriagamme*. Having spent that night there he set out next morning, on Saturday, the 16th, from thence, and having crossed over the *Hoenang oye* arrived at 10.30 A.M. at the camp of the Lieutenant-Colonel, which lay on this side of the river *Mahawile-gange*, at the pass of *Kattoe-gastotte*. Here His Excellency the Governor made his entrance into the king's pleasure-house, and shortly after that there came a messenger from the other side of the river to ask His Excellency the Governor, in the name of the magnates of the court, whether he was inclined to receive them, as they were expressly come to treat with His Excellency about the peace. His Excellency granted them this, and at once fixed the time for the audience for 4.30 P.M. So, when they were allowed to cross over the river, to wit,

---

* For descriptions of assaults on Galagedara Fort by Portuguese and British, see Ribeiro, p. 153, and Cordiner II., p. 177.—D. W. F.

the first royal *Adigaar*, the three *Dessaves* of *Oewe*, *Oedepallat*, and *Matule*, together with the king's *Maha mohotiaar*, or Chief Secretary, and the *Mohandiram* of the royal guard, they were conducted according to their rank by the captains to the Governor's tent, and were seated each one on his usual stool round a table next to His Excellency, the Lieutenant-Colonel Major *Van Wezel* and the Secretary. The conference lasted for about half an hour, when they went away, at the Governor's desire, in order to ask from the king and bring a signed authority in writing for the conclusion of a legal peace.

On Sunday, the 17th, a letter was written to Colombo to hold a general thanksgiving service in the Dutch church* there on the following Sunday for the good success of the Company's arms. This forenoon the *Dessave* of *Oedepallate* came alone with a small retinue from the opposite shore to our camp. He went into the tent of His Excellency the Governor, and, having conferred with him, went back again. Shortly afterwards His Excellency gave orders to have in readiness next morning the necessary boats and vessels for the purpose of transporting a force of 1,000 men.

On Monday, the 18th, in the afternoon, there came over to us for the last time the above-named *Dessave* of *Oedepallate* and the *Dessave* of *Oewe*. They were granted an audience in the king's pleasure-house before a committee of the Lieutenant-Colonel and the Secretary, and then despatched, and on the following—

Tuesday, the 19th, in the morning, a beginning was made to transport our troops over the river. Accordingly His Excellency the Governor also crossed over, and without any hindrance came to the king's palace at 10 A.M. and at once took up his residence there. Meanwhile the common soldiers turned everything topsy-turvy, and entering in carried out from there a very rich booty till evening, and

* Probably the Wolfendahl Church.—A. E. B.

also the day after. It consisted chiefly of all kinds of the most valuable stuffs and the finest linens, precious stones, gold and silver wares, and jewels, and even pieces of gold, fine pagodas,* ducats,* &c.

Wednesday and Thursday, the 20th and 21st February.—Nothing particular occurred, except only that there appeared before His Excellency the Governor small parties of *Kandians* with white flags, and submitted themselves to the Company. Also a certain soldier, who had deserted at *Gonaweie* to the Sinhalese and again returned to us, was punished.

On Friday, the 22nd, the following appointments were made here :—

The Chief Merchant and Acting President of the Political Council at Colombo, Mr. *Marten Rein*, to be Commandant of *Candia*.†

The Lieutenant-Colonel *Feber* to be Colonel.

Major *Van Wezel* to be Lieutenant-Colonel.

Captain *Frankena* to be Major.‡

Mr. *Van Angelbeek* to be Chief Merchant while continuing in the offices of Political Secretary and Secretary of the Secret Committee of the Government of Ceylon.

The news, both certain and sure, was received that the court was then held at a place called *Hangoeranketti*. To-day some sepoys, under the command of Captain *Van Arnim*, set out to a second palace of the king, situated about three hours from here, but returned again without being molested.

On Sunday, the 24th, at 4 P.M., there set forth from here a flying corps of 700 men under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel *Van Wezel* with the object of dislodging the king from his residence at *Hangoeranketti*, situated ten hours away from here, and of destroying the place. Our men were

---

* Gold coins.—A. E. B.

† Wolf (Vol. II., p. 69) says that he had been a tailor at Trincomalee.—D. W. F.

‡ Upon this officer devolved later (according to Marshall, p. 60) the arduous conduct of the final retreat of the Dutch from Kandy, after holding the capital for some nine months.—B., *Hon. Sec.*

compelled to pass the night half way and undertake the affair on the following—

Monday, the 25th, very early in the morning. And after the capture of several of the fortifications of the enemy they pressed closer on them, and at last arrived before *Hangoe-rankitti*, where a considerable number of men was seen to escape to the mountains with tawny elephants and with palanquins. Of these last, indeed, one would have been caught in the trap, if the sound that the Lieutenant-Colonel ordered to be beaten on the drum in order to make the men gather together, who had scattered themselves too far, did not compel our men to return at once on hearing it; however one cooly was shot down from under a palanquin. The king's residence was plundered and set on fire, and our men began on—

Tuesday, the 26th, their return march. But in an unexpected way they were surprised by the enemy on all sides and attacked, particularly the rear guard, which lost at one stroke ten horsemen and also many marines, both *French* and *Javanese*, among others Lieutenant *Stroebel*, who was severely wounded.

The Sinhalese, who in all probability had noticed the want of ammunition among our men, pursued them to half an hour from *Kandia*, and, indeed, amid such a continuous heavy firing, that our men, famished and as if half dead, came into the camp about an hour after midday. It was then perceived that the number of our dead and wounded amounted to quite over forty-eight men.

But Lieutenant *Hunnold*, who had been despatched the day before yesterday in the afternoon with a Sepoy and European militia to a fourth palace, in which, according to report, the royal family was concealed, returned again on—

Wednesday, the 27th, at noon, without having had the slightest hostile encounter, bringing the news that in the above royal palace no living creature was found, and, as to booty, there was nothing of consequence.

On Thursday, the 28th, there arrived here the Predikant *Philipsz* and the *Mohotiaar* of the Gate, *Don Simon de Zilva*, who were summoned from *Colombo*, until the recovery from sickness of the Field *Maha modliaar*, *Ilangacoon*.

MARCH.

On Friday, the 1st March, Major *Frankena*, with a small force of men, undertook to make a tour to the *Four Korles*, and after some destruction returned. Only one man was lost, and the native soldiers received some wounds. On the return march two of our spies were found hanged, and in retaliation for this spiteful injury His Excellency ordered that three Sinhalese spies, who were caught by chance, should meet a similar death.

On Saturday, the 2nd, His Excellency the Governor despatched a letter to the assembly of the magnates of the court.

On Sunday, the 3rd, Captain *Duflo*, Lieutenant *Legrand*, and Ensign *Lowendaal* were engaged anew in the Company's service, the first as Major,* the second as Captain-Lieutenant, and the last as Lieutenant.

On Monday, the 4th, after His Excellency the Governor had entrusted the management and direction of affairs to Colonel *Feber* till the arrival of the Commandant Mr. *Rein*, who was expected, he set out after 6 A.M. from *Kandia* in company with Lieutenant-Colonel *Van Wezel*, the Secretary *Van Angelbeek*, and the Predikant *Philipsz*. They arrived at 12 A.M. at *Giriagamme* without any hostile encounter. But before His Excellency's arrival there were two Sinhalese from the enemy's stragglers that showed themselves on the hills in small parties and now and then fired some shots on our people, that did remain behind, and approached without

---

* The Dutch Records, Colombo, contain many interesting letters in French from this Major Duflo, who seems to have been constantly employed in the field against the Kandyans during the prevalence of the tedious hostilities which preceded this expedition and culminated in the Peace of 1766. See Appendix B.—B., *Hon. Sec.*

fear to disturb our field station at *Giriagamme*. One of these two was, however, caught and hanged aloft by his legs to a tree till he was dead.

From this place His Excellency the Governor set out after breakfast at about 2 P.M. and arrived at *Wewedde* at 6 P.M. Having passed the night there, he departed on Tuesday, the 5th, at 7 A.M., for *Pidroewelle*, and arrived there in the evening at sunset. He departed from thence on the following Wednesday, the 6th, early in the morning, and took his breakfast at *Wisenawe*, but rested for the night at *Kattegampelle*, whence the journey was continued on—

Thursday, the 7th, early in the morning. Towards midday he reached *Gonawile* and tarried there till the afternoon of Friday, the 8th. From this cantonment His Excellency the Governor set out at 3 o'clock, and having reached *Tammerawile* at 6.30 P.M. he dined there, and proceeded on his journey to *Nigombo*, where he arrived at 10 P.M. He was met at this fortress by the Commandant of *Kandia*, *Marten Rein*, Major *Baron de Reder*, the Bookkeeper *Joan Philip Stork*, together with the writers *Zichtveld*, *Wyland*, *Bote*, *Beukman*, *Staats*, *Werdal*, *Hopman*, and *Lüik*. All of them were to depart to *Kandia*, except the Major *Baron de Reder*, who was to remain at *Gonawile* and take over the command from the Dissave *Bauert*.

Saturday, the 9th.—In the afternoon the above-named Commandant, together with the Major and the Bookkeeper, departed from *Nigombo*, His Honour intending to take with him on his march further from *Gonawile* the first sworn clerk of the Secret Committee, *Johan Hendrik Müller*, who was there, and whom His Honour had selected as his own Secretary, and in place of him was appointed the Bookkeeper *Andries Nicolaas Lüyk*, who arrived to-day at *Nigombo* from *Colombo*.

On Sunday, the 10th, at 8 A.M., His Excellency the Governor accompanied by the Secretary *Van Angelbeek*, and also some officers come back from *Kandia*, entered into a boat which

was ready to row, and amidst the firing of twenty-one cannon set out from *Nigombo*, and arrived by the providence of God in complete health at 5 P.M. at the pass of *Naklegam*. Here His Excellency was welcomed by the gentlemen and ladies of distinction and other qualified persons, and proceeding into the castle was received with particular joy and gladness amidst the firing of the cannon on the walls.

Thus do I herewith bring this Journal to an end.

Journal of a Captain of the Candian Expedition.

At 6 A.M. on February 19 [1765] the advance guard with a large part of the corps crossed over the river, and His Excellency followed with the other troops, leaving a sentinel at the river as well as at all other places, and arrived at about 11 o'clock at the royal palace. This was inspected by all, each remarking to the other with great astonishment, how it was possible for a black king to have such a palace. Shortly after it was inspected this castle was plundered, and everything given up for booty. There was much treasure, consisting of gold, silver, precious stones, gold and silver cloths, velvets, silk stuffs, fine linen of all sorts, in abundance. For three days the men did nothing else but roam and plunder, so that everything has been ruined, both the walls and the doors, which were plated with silver, and now stripped of everything, it is a most miserable spectacle.

On the 25, while we were there, it was reported to His Excellency by a European that the king was at *Hagerenkitti*, and that there was a royal palace. At once a commander was despatched thither with the same orders to plunder everything. He returned in the evening with some booty.

On the 26th instant, a second commander set out to the same castle, robbed and plundered the remaining goods which were still there, and set fire to the rest, so that at

once the palace became a heap of ashes. But on our departure from that place the Siṉhalese followed us till nigh unto *Kandia*, and we had some killed and wounded. No more were white flags seen to wave, no more was heard the word of peace, no more would the Siṉhalese receive a letter from us, for they sent it back to us three times, and as for ambassadors still less would they hear. But every day at this time a commander was sent forth to roam and to burn and to murder everything if only it was Siṉhalese; and if only damage could be done in anything, orders were given for that work, and they were executed, for none of their people appeared and their royal bridges were burnt.

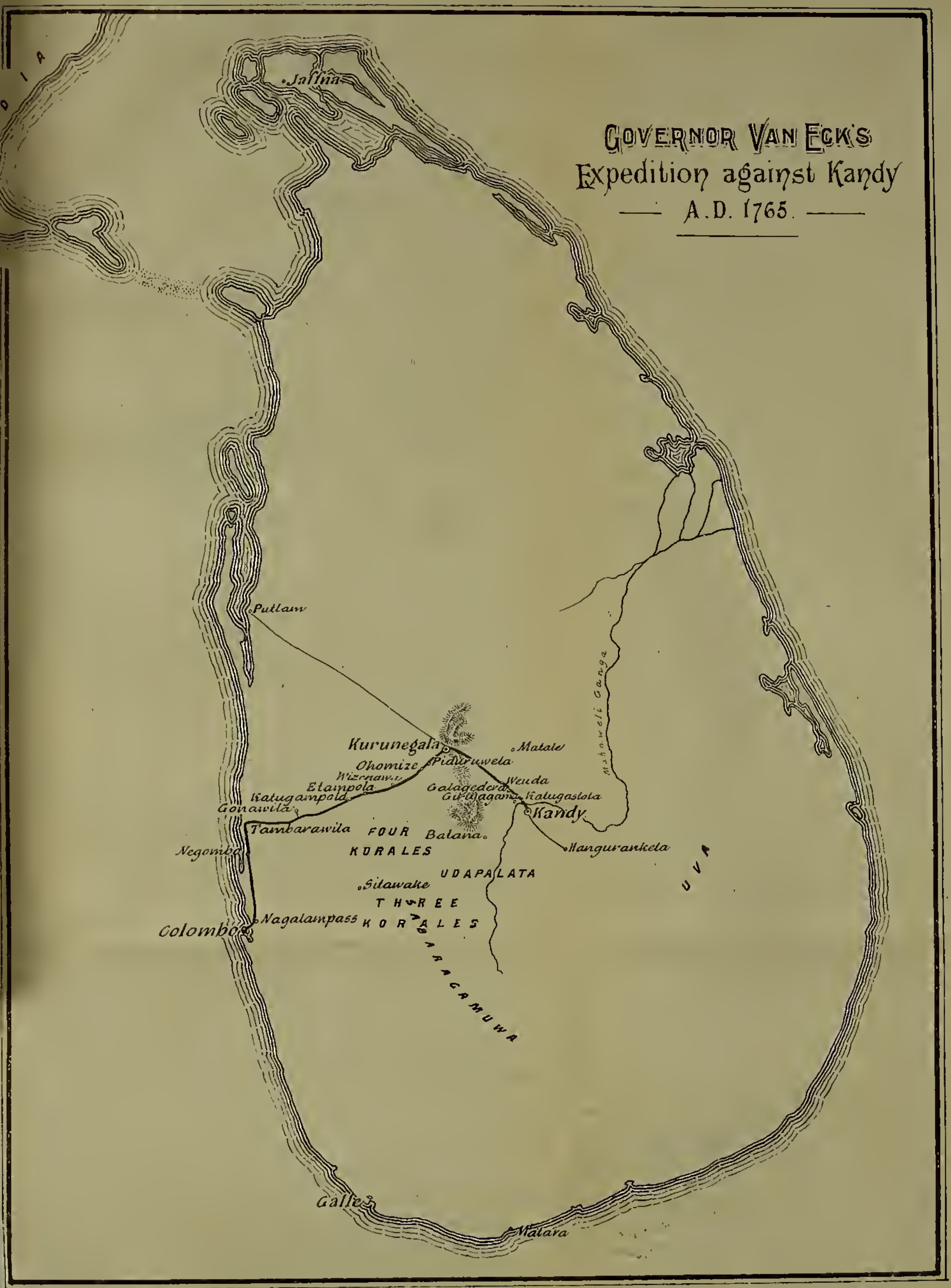
On the 28th instant nothing particular occurred, except that commanders were sent out daily, always waiting for envoys from the king.

On March 4 His Excellency the Governor departed in the morning from *Kandia* to *Colombo*, where he arrived on the evening of the 10th instant at about 6 o'clock P.M. The Commandant departed from *Kandia* on March 28 and arrived at *Colombo* on April 6.

LETTER A.

Extract from a letter written by His Excellency the Governor of Ceylon at the camp situated on this side of the river Mahawillegange, in the kingdom of Candia, dated February 17, 1765, to the Ministry at Colombo.

Then since this course of arms has been successful on all sides, and thereby the kingdom of *Candia* is conquered so fortunately and with such a trifling loss, and brought to the Company's service, so that it must supplicate for peace and receive it as a gift from us, and we, in the first place, attribute it wholly to the particular help and blessing of God Almighty, and as therefore all honour, praise, and thanksgiving belong to Him, so may it please you to make this known to the venerable consistory of the church, and to request the brother ministers on the following Sunday, in public, to praise and thank God, the Lord, for the assistance and special favour which He has thus far granted to us, and also to be mindful of us further in our prayers, &c.


GOVERNOR VAN ECK'S
Expedition against Kandy
A.D. 1765.
Jaffna
Puttam
Kurunegala
Pidiruwela
Ohomize
Etampola
Katugampola
Gonawila
Tambarawila
Negombo
Colombo
Nagalampass
Matale
Weuda
Galagedera
Katugastota
Kandy
Balana
Hanguranketa
Mahaweli Ganga
FOUR
KORALES
UDAPALATA
Silawake
THREE
KORALES
SABARAGAMUWA
UVA
Galle
Matara

BRITISH MUSEUM
NATURAL HISTORY

Letter B.

Extract from a letter from .... a certain Principal Servant of the Honourable Company, written from Colombo to Matúre, under date April 6, 1765.*

Notwithstanding that Colonel *Feber's* Company has been recommended to take over the command in *Kandia* from the Commandant Mr. *Rein*, while His Honour should come to serve here, in order to take over for a time the chief administration of this Island, together with the Commandant at *Jaffanapatam*, Mr. *Mooyaart*,† yet the above-named Colonel arrived here this afternoon, but what the reason of this may be I cannot yet know, perhaps later on.

Letter C.

Extract from a letter dated April 10, 1765, from and to as above.

I wrote to you in my previous letter that the reason was unknown to me why Colonel *Feber*, upon the letter of the Political Council here, which he had received at *Catagampelle* (a field station between *Gonewille* and *Wisenawe*), did not betake himself to *Candia*. But as I am now informed of it, I may mention here that as he had withdrawn all the field-posts behind him, to wit, from *Candia* up to *Wisenawe*, and had already advanced to *Catagampelle*, he found it impossible at once to enter again into possession of the places which the enemy had at once occupied, and to force a march to *Candia*, and the more so on account of the approaching rainy season, and the great want of the necessary coolies and provisions. For these reasons his departure was postponed till the time and the means should permit. Thus for the present the passage and communication have been cut off and rendered impossible, so that one may truly pity our people in *Candia*, the more so as I hear that sickness is raging there to a very great extent, and His Honour, Mr. *Rein*, is lying very ill, and also Mr. *Stork*, who at the time of the departure of the Colonel was beyond hope of recovery.‡

---

* Lacuna in the manuscript.—A. E. B.

† Regarding Anthony Mooyaart see *Lit. Reg.* II., 63 ff.; V., 91 n., 92 n.—D. W. F.

‡ The withdrawal from the stations is so stupid and senseless that I do not know how it can be justified. One may say it was wise not to keep them in the rainy season, and there was no means of procuring provisions and means of living. But why then was *Candia* not abandoned and the men brought away, since by withdrawing the posts they stand always in the greatest danger of being massacred by the Sinhalese (may God preserve them), when time and means permit our people in *Candia* to be killed.—*Marginal note.*

LETTER D.

Extract from a letter written from Colombo by a Principal Officer under date April 6, 1765, to as above.

After the death of His Excellency (namely, the Governor) a letter was at once written to *Candia*, that Mr. *Rein* should come away and manage affairs here, and that in his place the Colonel *Feber* should take up the administration and command there, and for that purpose that the Hussars, lately arrived from the Coast, should be sent up-country. But because the Colonel had already reached *Wisenawe*, and had withdrawn the posts between *Candia* and that place just before he had received the above-mentioned letter, so he continued his march hither, and is due to reach this before noon. Mr. *Rein* is left in the lurch in *Candia* (since now there is no longer any chance of his rescue except with great danger), and the administration falls to the members of the Political Council who are here, for it is not to be supposed that the infirm and aged Commandant *Mooyaart* will come here, though he has been requested to do so.

What I shall write you of the affairs of war, my sentiments and weak judgment about matters, which are directed by a higher hand and power, very seldom do I willingly commit to paper. But what concerns the present circumstances, so far as I have learnt in the two days, has been made public for the first time. I have the honour to report that at some posts, principally at *Gonewile*, sickness is raging severely among the men. God forbid that it should continue any longer, or grow worse! The Sinhalese are still making some stir, and people are still living somewhat quietly; but if the death of our Governor will not make them somewhat bolder, at least more arrogant, I should not willingly encounter them. May God grant only that there * at *Matúre* everything may continue in rest and peace, &c.

LETTER E.

Extract from a letter dated April 14, 1765, written from Colombo by a Principal Member of Council to.........†

We have at last attained our object,‡ at least partly. We have become masters of *Candia*, in spite of jungles and steep mountains, which, according to the unanimous saying of all the officers, would have made the execution of the undertaking impossible, if we had not to deal with the most cowardly nation under the sky. When our army had come within three leagues from *Candia*, the king sent a request to

---

* To wit, at *Matúre.—Marginal note.*

† Lacuna in manuscript.—A. E. B.

‡ What else should one remark here than that good success frequently depends on the want of judgment, whereby the judgment is often least hindered from undertaking matters, which thoughtlessness makes successful. But of what avail are good results when no advantage is derived from knowledge, as appears from what follows.—*Marginal note.*

His Excellency the Governor not to advance further till he should send ambassadors to treat of peace. This was agreed to, and on the following day several magnates of the court, and among others the royal *Adigaar*, presented themselves rather as suppliants than as ambassadors. They begged for the *Three* and *Four Corles*, the *Seven Corles*, *Saffragam*, and the sovereignty of all the coasts of the whole Island, requesting at the same time that by God's will something more may be left to their king. His Excellency the Governor would certainly have accepted this proposition very readily, had not a certain Member of the Council* persuaded him to make the still further demand that the king must submit himself to be a vassal to the Company. This was the reason why the conference for peace was broken up, and the king (who would rather sacrifice some provinces than have the shame that his capital had fallen into the power of his enemies) left it as a prey and retired to the land of *Oeva*. Mr. *Rein* finds himself still at *Candia*, and will be compelled, owing to the hard monsoon being at hand, on account of which he will not be able to come away without great danger, to remain there till the month of August.

[Postscript to the above, written in French,† as follows:—]

I have received confirmation, regarding that which I have the honour to inform you in my letter, from the Colonel and the principal officers (who have come) down from *Candia*. I have nothing to put forward from my Head. But I will add that Mr. *Van Eck* returned from his expedition more moody and depressed than ill, although he apparently had every reason for being cheerful and satisfied. I think that the disappointment had more to do with his death than had his illness, which at the outset was of no account.

Eight days after his return he shrank from seeing any one ; and towards the end the sentries had even orders to allow no one to enter the courtyard. This order was enforced till the last day, when we were astounded to learn that he was in extremis. I was the first to hasten (to him); but it was too late: he had already lost the power of speech, and was unconscious.

Letter F.

Extract from a letter dated April 9, 1765, written from Colombo by .... to ....‡

The arrival of His Excellency *Van Eck* would have indeed reached your ears, as well as His Excellency's unexpected death on April 1 at 3 A.M. It was considered and reasoned to be a strange thing

* This Councillor is *Angelbeek*, who is appointed Acting Chief Merchant by that precious Council, and is proposed as Director till he obtains the permanent appointment ; but it is to be hoped that the Company will reward the ill services which he has done with no further promotions.—*Marginal note.*

† Translated for Mr. Buultjens.—B., *Hon. Sec.*

‡ Lacuna in manuscript.—A. E. B.

that, though His Excellency the Governor arrived in good health, he was not as before, and wished to be much alone, and was full of thought. And it appears that if there existed a grief, it may indeed almost be guessed, and will become public later on.

On the 28th March Colonel *Feber* set out from *Candia* with the companies of Europeans, Malays, and Sepoys, and withdrew all the posts up to *Wisenawe*, so that the road to *Candia* is now occupied for thirty leagues by the foes. The garrison in *Candia*, 1,600 men, strong enough in men and position, if God only grants them health and strength, to keep off the enemy who attack them every day, is very poorly provided, and that for no long time.

Mr. *Rein* was ill, *Stork* dangerously ill, and almost all the officers and many privates, so that there is some apprehension, and the present is little better than before for the Company; though some servants have fared well, yet all this will create some alarm.

The rest you can well comprehend; it goes on according to your prediction. If *Candia* can be held, and we are somewhat strengthened with men, the coming Governor can yet make a peace such as was offered. Would that we had it even now! In my humble opinion it was better than to have spent much blood and money on that wild-goose chase.

May God, who rulest all things, so direct it that our eyes may behold your Excellency's person as Governor of this place,* to the advantage of the Honourable Company and of the inhabitants of Ceylon!

LETTER G.

Extract from a letter from Colombo by the above to a Principal Minister at Matúre, dated Colombo, April 11, 1765.

The Colonel departed from *Candia* on March 28 with some companies of Malays, Europeans, and Sepoys, leaving there the Commandant *Rein* slightly ill, the Under Merchant *Stork* dangerously ill, almost all the officers sick, and many privates. He has left there 1,600 men in all, but very poorly provided with food. Moreover, all the posts from *Candia* up to *Wisenawe* have been withdrawn, so that the line of communication for 20 to 25 leagues is again occupied by the enemies. Great anxiety of mind prevails regarding *Candia.* May heaven be gracious to us and grant our men health and strength, otherwise it would be a dreadful calamity, and the situation would be somewhat worse for the Company than that of the past year. As for the booty of *Candia*, I hear there is nothing at all for the Company, though some of the servants have fared well. Think often of ....† It seems as if he had a prophetic spirit, because the present

---

* The writer shows his concern about it!—*Marginal note.*

† Lacuna in manuscript.—A. E. B.

is just what he foretold. Mine eyes are eagerly longing to behold what my heart wishes.* As God wills it, so shall it happen.

It is reported that a large force of Sinhalese is encamped at *Sitavake*, having come with great reinforcements. At present their exasperation is great. They are cutting off the noses, ears, extremities, calves of the legs, heels, and necks of both blacks and whites, for since the capture of *Candia* they care no longer for peace.

Letter H.

Extract from a letter dated April 15, 1765, written from Colombo.

As regards the affairs of this Island I doubt not but that Mr. ....† has given you a general outline. After the capture of *Candia* Mr. *Rein* was sent thither as Commandant, with the Assistant Merchant *Stork* as "Dispencier," and several other servants. But after the death of His Excellency the Governor, Mr. *Rein* was again summoned hither by the local Political Council in order to carry on the administration here, after that he had entrusted everything to Colonel *Feber*. But just four days previously, Colonel *Feber* had set out thence for this place and had withdrawn several posts, so he considered it impossible to again undertake the return march, and thus he arrived here. The passage between this and *Candia* is at present barred in so far that no further interchange of letters can be had.

The said Mr. *Rein* was, according to the account of Colonel *Feber* and his own letters to me, lying sick of the ague, and Mr. *Stork* was sick unto death. Of the latter, the report is now current that he is dead. It is also said that most of the servants there are ill, and that all are suffering from great want of provisions, so that they can obtain nothing else but rice. At present the strong conviction, which will gain ground still more, is that it would have been a desirable thing if a peace had been concluded, seeing that it was brought by the Sinhalese themselves in the first instance, and proffered on the most favourable terms.

Letter J.

Later extract from a letter from and to as above, dated May 20, 1765.

Now, as regards news, everything still appears very bad, for the road to and from *Candia* is still occupied and barred, so that letters cannot pass hither and thither. What the result of this will be, time alone will unfold. However, it would have been a desirable thing if the peace, which was so favourably proposed, had been accepted, and if a certain *Albeschik*,‡ well known to you, had not been in the game which he has pushed too far.

---

* The man longed to see me as Governor.—*Marginal note.*

† Lacuna in manuscript.

‡ This "certain *Albeschik*" is identified with the Secretary *Angelbeek.*—*Marginal note.* [*Albeschik* means "busy-body."—A. E. B.]

LETTER K.

Extract from a letter dated April 19, 1765, written from Colombo by a Captain of the Militia to .... *

The capture of *Candia* will certainly be considered by many as glorious and fortunate for the Company. The first epithet I put on one side, as it cost some blood, so that I may ascribe it to chance. However, the praise lies on the side of the victor. As for the second, God grant that a happy result may crown our expectation. Every one however, makes reflections ; in this case I know my own inability, as I am totally ignorant of Indian politics. Yet, however ignorant one may be of it, the present situation obliges me to make the following candid observations. *Candia* has been captured and plundered, and even the holiest temples and pagodas of the *Candians* and Sinhalese. Some of them, it is said, have been razed to the ground. Already there are diverse rumours, which give cause for thinking that because of these things every possibility of reconciliation, as well with the Emperor as with his subjects, has wholly and entirely disappeared.

The prince has retreated with most of his treasure and different armies to the mountains, which are far more inaccessible than *Candia* itself, and where they never can be starved out—at least so say the natives. All their armies are in communication with each other, and it seems that as yet not the slightest attempt has been made to attack them there. With what forces can we do so? When the troops issue forth out of *Candia*, they come immediately and assail them in the rear. If the magazines are withdrawn, how will it be with the communications, for all the roads from Colombo to *Candia* are even yet quite dangerous?

May Heaven grant that these and many other of my innocent reflections may turn out for the best, and that, 'ere long, we may receive a new Governor of Ceylon, whose talents can overcome all old and new difficulties, &c.

LETTER L.

Extract from a letter dated May 1, 1765, written from Colombo by one of the Members of the Council to ....†

The spectacle of the confusion in which we live at present has so embroiled me also, that I do not know with what to begin and how to end. My last letter ended, however, with the march of our army to *Candia*. In order that I may mention to you, more or less in order, the events which have occurred, I shall begin only with the arrival of our advance guard, commanded by Mr. *Feber*, before the sacred river, at the distance of less than a league from the court of *Candia*. Here the king at once sent a letter with the request that we should not advance further. Meanwhile that he would at once send ambassadors

---

* Lacuna in manuscript.—A. E. B. † Lacuna in manuscript.—A. E. B.

to His Excellency the Governor to treat for peace, and so three *Dessaves* presented themselves and held a conference with His Excellency the Governor, and requested that the demands of the Company might be given to them in writing. This was done. Meanwhile the officers and the main body of the army came up as far as the river. Here the first *Adigaar* of the realm and two *Dessaves*, &c., appeared and had an audience, in which everything was agreed to according to the wishes of the Company, with the request not to approach further the town and palace of *Candia*. Thereupon *Horatius Cocles** said with senseless arrogance: "Your Excellency, now we have the rogues in a corner, now the time is ripe to make the king a vassal of the Company, and as a beginning he must first pay twice a hundred thousand pagodas, and after that lay down the crown and be again crowned by the Company, and, as a perpetual remembrance of his vassalage, he must deliver to the Company four elephants every year." All this the ambassadors were then given to understand. But they assured us that the king would not agree thereto, and that they were deprived of a basis for a convention; they would, however, report it to the king. Thereupon they went away. Thus, by the advice of the Company's great *Sch*† State Minister, they did not wait long to take *Candia*; and though *Feber* was also much against it, they crossed over the river with the whole army, plundered the palace and the city, and took possession of it. Then must they pursue the king to his other residences, and to this work Major *Van Wezel* with 900 men was ordered. By this circumstance the king easily escaped to the mountains. Dear friend, it was after this expedition‡ that the mistake was first seen, and that they sought to persuade the king to that peace which he himself had offered. But everything remains, and is still, unanswered. *Rein* still stays with 1,600 men in *Candia*, but we can receive no news from him. The gentlemen of the Secretariat are occupied with forming a new plan, and have settled, just like stock-jobbers, to go through the *Three* and *Four Corles* over *Balane* into *Candia*.§ However, they will have to bring it to a conclusion, and not merely have it in mind.

---

* By this *Horatius Cocles* was intended the Secretary *Van Angelbeek*, because he was very squint-eyed, and *Cocles*, the brave Roman, had only one eye. So also the matter here related is in the usual imperious manner of speech of the said *Angelbeek*.—*Marginal note.*

† "Sch" here means "squint."—*Marginal note.*

‡ Certainly after this expedition! For they came back to the city running in a most cowardly way with over 48 both dead and wounded.—*Marginal note.*

§ Time will show what will be the result of this dangerous expedition.—*Marginal note.*

LETTER M.

Extract from a letter dated May 18, written from Colombo by a Captain of the Militia, who had accompanied the expedition to Candia.

Mr. Commandant *Rein* as well as Mr. *Stork* are at *Candia*, but ill. Of these two, it is doubted whether the latter is still living, for he was ill when I returned.* There is no news from *Candia* to this date, because all the posts from that place up to *Wisenawe* have been broken up and everything set on fire.

APPENDIX A.

(*Mahâwaṇsa*, XCIX., 110–145.)

Now, while this great king of great fame and great authority dwelt in the great city, defending the church and the kingdom, the Hollanders, who were powerful merchants, and had been appointed in the time of king Rájasíha to defend the (sea-coast of the) island, continued to perform the duties of messengers to the kings of Laṇká. It was their custom to bring presents of great value (to the king) of divers cloths and other goods wrought in other countries, and many costly things also that were fit for the enjoyment of kings, every year, with great honour and in great procession. Now at that time, by reason, perhaps, of some sin committed by the people of Laṇká, or of the neglect of the gods that were appointed to defend the religion and the land, they (the Hollanders) became exceedingly wroth and cruel, and began to vex the inhabitants of Laṇká in manifold ways. And when the illustrious king heard tidings thereof, he thought it an unjust thing, and sent officers against them. And those officers went with the men of Laṇká, as they had been commanded, and carried on a fierce war with the Hollanders. And they destroyed the enemy, and burned their houses and forts, and, by manifold devices, struck terror into their hearts. And when the enemy was thus oppressed with fear, a certain stubborn, cruel, and vile man—a sinner whose days were numbered—assumed the leadership, and took with him a great number of followers consisting of many Malays and others, and in manifold ways began to lay waste divers parts of the country, and destroyed villages, viháras, deválas, bridges, resting-houses, and the like.

And although the officers who had been ordered by the lord of Laṇká opposed him in divers places with men of valour skilled in war, and fought against him in divers ways and slew (many of) the enemy in every battle, yet were they not able to prevail against him, so that he began to march against the city. Thereupon the great military officers opposed the enemy in front, stopping the way in divers ways, that they might hinder him in his rapid progress. And in the mean-

---

* See *supra*, p. 77, and note.

while, the great king, the lord of Laṇká, who was endued with great knowledge, knowing that the time (was unfavourable), and seeing that it was not possible to hinder the progress of the enemy who came on like a wild-fire, placed the venerable Tooth-relic, and his queen also, and younger sister, and all his best treasure, in the charge of the two sub-kings, and sent them on for safety into the heart of the country, which the enemy could not reach by reason of the fastnesses of the mountains and the forest.

Thereupon, all the forces of the enemy, like a fierce multitude of devils, entered the city and destroyed all religious books and other sacred things. And the great king put himself at the head of the army, and surrounded by valiant generals skilful in war, and great ministers who knew how to take advantage of opportunities, took up his position at divers places near the suburbs not far from the chief city, and besieged it on every side.

And the inhabitants of Laṇká, being attached to the religion of Buddha, acted according to the king's commands, and slew all those who went over to the enemy, wheresoever they found them, while the king's messengers and other officers defended the priesthood.

And those brave men, valiant and strong, who were faithful to their king, fought with the enemy in their desire to defend the religion of the conqueror. And they surrounded themselves with strong men, and fought in divers ways with those who held the highway at divers points, and drove them away. And they began to fight with the enemy that was inside the city, and many times slew them. It is not a marvel to us that men carried out the wishes of the king with such zeal, for even the gods did likewise. And, indeed, there soon fell upon that most foolish leader of the enemy's hosts a fearful and terrible madness that was brought about by the power of the gods and by the power also of the king's merit, so that he abandoned that fine city, and left it ingloriously, and was consumed by the fire of death.

And all the enemy's hosts who had come under the leadership of that foolish man became powerless and helpless, and were overtaken by calamities. Some fell victims to disease; others suffered great distress from hunger and sickness; some were slain in battle, and others betook themselves to mountain fastnesses.

Thus were these enemies, the vilest of men, destroyed and put to flight, and thus was this ruler of the land protected by gods and men! And the people said, "Of a surety our king is a man of great power, he is a man of great good fortune!" And, indeed, who, in this world, is able to override the authority of a king so great in power, so great in good fortune?

And when the illustrious king, whose enemies had been driven away, saw that the forces of the enemy had disappeared, he caused the city to be cleaned as before, and the temple of the Tooth-relic and other sacred buildings to be especially decorated.

APPENDIX B.

*Instructions to Monsieur Pierre Du Flo, Major, and Commander of a Military Force intended to operate in the Seven Kóralés, and elsewhere, according to circumstances.**

1. The object of this expedition being under Divine blessing to secure for us, by a show of force, a firm and creditable peace with the Kandyans, it has been deemed advisable that you should proceed *viâ* Kurunẹgala into Bintẹnna ; thence to penetrate into the Province of Uva, of which Badulla is the capital, where in recent years the King of Kandy has resided ; and from there to retreat to Batticaloa.

2. Towards this end, you have been supplied with general reports drawn up from particulars furnished by persons who have lived in those Provinces, or have passed through them. The names of the villages or hamlets, which you will meet with *en route*, have been carefully noted down—their respective distances, the nature of the route, the means of subsistence available—in short, all that is likely to throw light on your line of march, and the measures necessary to be taken. The informants themselves will accompany you, as guides.

3. Monsieur *Frijtag*, Commandant at Trincomalee, will make a diversion from that side with a small detachment, and will advance towards the Province of Mátalé at the beginning of February—exactly the date that you may yourself expect to reach the interior of the Mátalé District. This excursion from the direction of Trincomalee is devised with the object of distracting the attention of the enemy from Badulla, and inducing the supposition that you intend to retreat on Trincomalee. Monsieur *Frijtag's* force will return to its station about February 25th ; and at the commencement of March similar tactics will be adopted from the Batticaloa side, with a small detachment which will endeavour to unite with you, and will at any rate serve to hold the enemy in check, and make it doubtful which route you will follow. This plan will be greatly helped by the fact that the Kandyans (from certain information which I have obtained regarding the route from Badulla to the Walawé) are persuaded that we shall make an attempt from the direction of Kataragama ; and I have been at pains to spread the truth of that report.

4. From Batticaloa you will march by the shortest route to Trincomalee. There you will arrange with Monsieur *Frijtag* to return by the same road that the *lascaryns* take when carrying despatches to Colombo. But if your force is not exhausted you should make a detour through the District of the Wanniya of Nuwarakaláviya, in order to punish him ; and thereafter retreat on Aripu, Puttalam, or any other place from which you can notify us here of your return.

---

* Translated from instructions in French copied from the Dutch Records, Colombo.—B., *Hon. Sec.*

5. These instructions are not bound to be followed to the letter. For, should it happen that owing to desertion of coolies, sickness among the troops, or other untoward event, you find yourself unable to continue the march to Uva, you will proceed from Mátalé or Bintenna to Trincomalee direct. Similarly, on reaching Batticaloa, should you be certified of a safe route by the sea coast as far as the District of Mátara, not necessitating a stay of over six or seven days in the District of Panáwa, which is very unhealthy—you may return by this way to the Company's territory.

If there is a road leading from Badulla to Sabaragamuwa—which I have had no means of ascertaining—your force can return by Saffregam.

Broadly speaking, you are empowered to act during the conduct of this expedition as time and place may require—not concerning yourself to carry out the present instruction strictly to the letter, but keeping in view the main object of your mission, viz., to forward by means of your expedition the conclusion of a peace with the Kandyans, as advantageous as lasting.

6. You will be furnished with certain olas, in Sinhalese, which show that our efforts to avoid the disastrous result of war have failed owing to the obstinacy of the Kandyan Court, and despite the favourable terms that we have offered it. We have in these warned each and all not to bring on them the resentment of our arms, by an ill-advised resistance ; and we promise to all who remain quiet, and supply us with provisions, or aid us by other means, that we will guarantee them against the loss of property and dwellings ; to those who treat us as enemies we have employed the customary threats.

7. Following [the intention of] this ola, you will be careful on the march to prevent pillage or sacking in places where you are met by no resistance from the inhabitants, so that when your humanity is noised abroad the Kandyans may be minded to help in provisioning your troops. But this humane treatment concerns the common folk alone; for, as touching the houses, plantations, stores, and other belongings of the King and the Principal Chiefs, you are under positive orders to sack all, &c. You will in like manner treat all those who set themselves to hamper the execution of our purpose by hostile acts ; in that case you will make a point of wholly destroying their gardens and fruit trees.

Colombo, February 13, 1766.*

---

* Apparently issued the day before the signing of the Treaty of Peace !—B., *Hon. Sec.*

APPENDIX C.

Treaty of Peace between the Dutch and the King of Kandy, 1766.

TEXT.*

විපුල ප්‍රඥාව නන්ත අත්‍යන්ත අතිවිශ්වාස අකලංක පක්ෂවාදිව බෙතාවියෙහි
සැදිසිටිනා ජ්ණරාල් වන තමුන්දැලාට පෙන්වා එවාවදාරණ පණතනම්෴
මහාවාසලත් කොම්පඤ්ඤත් අතරේ බොහෝ කාලයකහිට පැවතආ
විශ්වාසය හෙදව කීපඅවුරුද්දක් දෙපක්ෂටම බොහෝ අවැඩ අලාභ
කාරණ දකින්ට යෙදී තිබුනුනිසා දෙපක්ෂේ සමාදානවෙන සැටියට කොළ
ඹට රදලවරු පිටත්කර ඇරවදාළ ප්‍රස්ථාවේදී ගොවැණ්ණදෝරු විසින්
ලියවූ යිවිසීම්පත්‍ර ඔපපූගනිමින් පැමිණ්තිබුනාවූ අවුල් පැහැරහැර
සන්තානව පවතිනවාය෴එසින් කාරනා කීපයකවිග තමුන්දැලාට දන්වන
පිනිස මේ එණ රදලවරුන් පිටත්කර එවාවදාළා ඇත෴මේ එන අය
ගෙන් වග අහබලා දැනගෙන මීට සුදුසු හැටියක් ලියාකියා එවනවා
හොඳේ෴මහාවාසලත් කොම්පඤ්ඤුත් අතරේ පැවතආ විශ්වාසමිත්‍ර
භාවය ඉරහඳ පවතිනාතුරු අවිච්චින්නව හොඳින් පෙනවා වදාරණවා
ඇත෴ශකවර්ෂ එක්වාදහස් සසියඅසූඅටට පැමිණි වැය නම්වූ මේ වර්ෂ
මෙහි මැඳින්දින අවඑකොලොස්වක් නම් තිථියලත් බ්‍රහස්පතින්දා මෙදවස
සෙංඛණ්ඩශෛල ශ්‍රීවර්ධනපුරයෙහි සිට මේ සන්හස පිටත්කර එවාවදාළ
පණතත්෴ඒපනතත්෴මෙසේම෴ශ්‍රීලංකාධීශ්වර෴කීර්තිශ්‍රීරාජ
සිංහ නරෙන්ද්‍රොත්තමයානන්වදාල෴පණිවුඩපණතයි෴†

සැම අයටම දැනුවත්ව තිබුනාවේ :—ඔලන්දාවේ නිදහස් එකහවූ රාජ්‍යවල
උතුම් බලසම්පන්න දිපතිමත්වූ ස්තානැන් ජනරාල් ජෙෂ්ඨවරයානන්ව
හන්සේලා සහ දිපතිමත්වූ බලසහිත පූර්විදිගබාගයෙහි ඔලන්දකාර
කොම්පඤ්ඤ් එක අතකටද: දිපතිමත් බලසම්පන්න අග්‍ර රාජේශ්ව
රවූ෴උතුම්෴කීර්ති ශ්‍රී රාජසිංහ ලංකාග්‍ර රාජේශ්වරවූ෴මහ රාජො
ත්තමයානන්වහන්සේ සහ෴උත්‍රමවූ෴මහවාසල මහඅමපත මන්ඩලේ
ප්‍රදානවූ රාලහාමින්වහන්සේලා අනික් අතටද: බලවත් දෙපක්ෂය අතරේ
පැමිනී තිබෙන ශේවාකම තීන්දුකර: සමාදානයත් මිත්‍රබාවයත් දෙපක්ෂය
අතරේ අළුතෙන් කරගන්නා හැටියට දෙපාර්ශ්වයේ විහින් එකහවූනා ඇත:
තවද එත් අළුත් සමාදානයේ වෙනස් නොවන සවියකටත් නොකඩ කොට
පවතින මිත්‍රබාවයකටත් වෙනුව දෙපක්ෂයේ සතුටුවීමෙන් යෝජනාකර
දෙපක්ෂයේ සුතුවූ තැන්වන දිපතිමත්වූ බලවත් කොම්පඤ්ඤ් අතින් නිද
හස් එකහවූ රාජ්‍යවල බලසම්පන්න දිපතිමත් ස්තානැන් ජනරාල් ජේෂ්ඨවර
යානන් වහන්සේලාගේ උසස්වූ නාමයෙන් මහත් ගරුතර ගොවැණ්ණ
දෝරුද දිරැකෙතෝරුදවූ මේසත්‍ර ර්මන් වෙලෙලාම් පල්ක උතුමානන්වහන්

---

* Copied from the Dutch Records, Colombo—B., *Hon. Sec.*

† The Dutch translation contains a note :—"Original document was engraved on a gold plate, shaped like an *ola*, and bore the royal sign manual ශ්‍රී."—B., *Hon. Sec.*

සෙ සහ මේ ලංකාවීපයේහි උසාවියේ නිලමක්කාර උන්නාංසෙලාද: මහත් බල සම්පන්න දිපතිමඛූ ලංකාග්‍ර රාජේශ්වරවූ~~~උතුම්~~~මහ රාජෝත්තමයානන් වහන්සේගේ වෙනුවෙන්: ඒ පිනිසම පිටත්කර එවනඩ යෙදුනු~~~උතුමවූ~~~මහ වාසල මහ අමාපත මනඩලේ ප්‍රදානවූ රාලහාමිඛහන්සෙලා වැනි: කිරි ඔරුවෙ බෝගම්බර කුරුවද. මහමඩිගේද තවත් කඩද නුවර කලාවියද මාතලේ දිසාව ලැබී තිබෙන මීගස්තැනෙන් විජයරත්න වාසල මුදියන්සේ රාලහාමිඛහන්සේද ගිලිමලේ බඹරබවුවද පාතරට බුලත්ගමද මහ අරමුදලේ වන්නකු නිලමේද හළුවඩන නිලමේද කෝරල තුනේ දිසාව ඇතුළුව සබරගමුවේ දිසාව ලැබීතිබෙන පිළිමතලෞවේ විජයසුන්දර රාජපක්ෂ පණ්ඩිත මුදියන්සේ රාලහාමිඛහන්සේද දෙලොස්බාගේ සමග උඩපලාත දිසාව ලැබීතිබෙන අංගම්මන දිවාකර රාජපක්ෂ වාසල මුදියන්සේ රාලහාමිඛහංසේද මහලේකම ලැබී තිබෙන මීවතුරේ විජයකෝං මහමුදියන්සේ රාලහාමිඛහන්සේද: සතරකෝරලේ කුරුවද මඩිගේද නානායක්කාර ලේකමෙන් මුහන්දිරම් වසමක්ද ලැබී තිබෙන මෝරා ගම්මන විජයකෝන් මුදියන්සේ රාලහාමිඛහන්සේද විසින් මෙසින් මෙහි පහල තිරසාරකර නියම වෙනඩ යෙදෙන වගන්තිවල හැටියි~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~

පළමුවෙනි වගන්තිය:

ලංකාග්‍ර රාජේශ්වරවූ~~~උතුම්~~~මහ රාජෝත්තමයානඛහන්සේද අමාපතමනඩලේ ප්‍රදානවූ රාලහාමිඛහන්සේලා සහ අනිකුත් වැසියන් එක අතකටද: ඔලන්දෑවේ නිදහස් එකහවූ රාජ්‍යවල උතුම් බලසම්පන්න දිපතිමඛූ ස්ථානැන් ජනරාල් ජේශ්ඨවරයානඛහංසේලා සහ මහත් බල සම්පන්න ඔලන්දක්කාර කොම්පඤ්ඤේ සහ එම වැසියන් අනික් අතටද: දෙපක්ෂය අතරතුරේ මෙසින් මතු නොකඩ කොට විශ්වාස මිත්‍රභාවය පවතිනඩ යෙදේය :—

දෙවෙනි වගන්තිය.

ඔලන්දෑවේ එකහවූ රටවල දිපතිමඛූ බොහෝ බල ඇත්තාවූ ස්ථානැන් ජනරාල් ජේශ්ඨවරයානන් වහන්සේලාව සහ බලවත් ඔලන්දක්කාර කොම්පඤ්ඤේවද දුන්දී තීන්දුවෙන පෙරලියට පළමුවෙන් කොම්පඤ්ඤේ මේ ලංකාවීපය හරියෙන් භුක්තිවිඳ නොයකුත් රටවලට නියමනොව යටඛූ තනි උතුම් හාමුදුරුවරුන්ය කියා අග්‍ර රාජේශ්වරවූ~~~උතුම්~~~ස්වාමිදූරුවානඛහන්සෙ සහ~~~උතුම්~~~ස්වාමිදූරුවානන්වහන්සේගේ~~~උතුමවූ~~~මහ වාසල මහ අමාපතමනඩලේ ප්‍රදානවූ රාලහාමිඛහන්සේලාද දුන ඇඳින ගන්නවාය ඒ කොයිවාද කිවොත්: යාපා පටටනමද ඊට අඩුතතු රටවල්ද හෙටටි කුලපතතුවද මනනාරම ඇතුළුව ඊට අඩුතතුවූ ඉඩම්ද එතන හිට රට කල්පිටියද ඊට අඩුතතුවූ ඉඩම්ද: කොළඹ දිසාවද: ගාළුකෝරලේද: මාතර දිසාව හරියද: පුලියන්දුව: ත්‍රිකුනාමලේද යන මේ ස්ථානවලට මීට ප්‍රතමයෙන් අඩුතතුවූ ඉඩම්ද, තවද~~~උතුමවූ~~~මහ වාසල ඉහල කී රටවල්වලට මීට එපිටහඳි තිබුනු එකෙකා

තිබෙනඩ ඉල්ළු ආනඩුවත් ඉල්ලීමත් 〰 උතුමවූ 〰 ස්වාමිදුරුවානඞ හංසේ සහ 〰 උතුම්වූ 〰 මහ වාසල ප්‍රදානවූ රාලහාමිනඞහංසේලත් අත් අරිනුය :—

තුනෙවනි වගන්තිය.

ඒ ඇරත් ලංකාවීපයේ වටකර දැඞී තම්මුතුවෙන පෙරලියට පලමුවෙන්: කොම්පඤ්ඤේ බුතනිනොවිඳ සැම මුහුදු කරවල් 〰 උතුමවූ 〰 මහ වාසල ප්‍රදානවූ රාලහාමිනඞහන්සේලාද: ඉහල කී 〰 උතුම් 〰 කොම්පඤ්ඤේටම මූළුමනෙන්ම උත්ක්‍රිෂ්ට අහරට ඓතිකර අත්අරිනුය 〰 ඒ කොයිවාද කීවොත් බඤ්ඤඉරෙන් කම්මල හිට යාපා පටටනමේ ආනඩු කෙරීම දක්වාද නැගෙනඉර අතින් ජාපා පටටනමේ ආනඩු කෙරීම තීන්දු වෙන තැන හිට වලගිය ගඟ දක්වාද: තවද රට මැදින් අඩුව එකෙකාෆ් වැඩිව පලලින් සීහල ගෞවක දුර මේ වැලලකර ඉහල කී ලෙසට අත් අරිනඞ යෙදෙනුඥැ ඒත් ගහාවල් එකෙකාෆ් කඳු වැටිලා තිබෙන හැටියකින් ඒක හොඳට කරනඞ පුළුවන් ලෙසකටය:—

හතරවෙනි වගන්තිය.

අත් අරිනඞ යෙදුනු මේ රටවල ඉම් වැඩිය නිගම කරන පිනිස දෙපක්ෂන් කොමිසෙත්රු මහතතැන් පංගාතීතු කරනඞ යෙදෙනවා ඇත: ඇරත් මැනුම සිඞවෙනෙන්: නවිකාර: කාරදූව: පුලියන් දූව සහ ඒලෙස වෙනත් දූගොඩලි අත් ඇර නිගම හරි මුහුදු වැලල පටන්ය: තවද 〰 උතුම් 〰 ස්වාමි දුරුවානඞහන්සේගේ අලාබේට වෙනුව ඒ අය ආදායම් කොම්පඤ්ඤේට ඓති කර ගනඞ නෙවෙන නිසා මෙම කොම්පඤ්ඤේට දූන් අත් ඇරුනු වැලල කරවලින් ලැබුනු පමන ප්‍රෝජන් ඖරුදු පතා 〰 උතුම් 〰 ස්වාමි දුරුවානඞහන්සේට ඔපපුකරන සැටියට එම කොම්පඤ්ඤේ විසින් මින් පොරොන්දු වෙනුය: ඒ පිනිස: ඉම් බේද කර දෙන කොමිසෙත්රු මහතතැන් ඒ අය ආදායම් ගෙන* ඔනැවූ පංගාතීතු කරනවත් ඇත:—

සස්වෙනි වගන්තිය.

ඊට එදිරිව: මේ ලංකාවීපයේ අනිකුත් රටවල නොව යටතූ උත්ක්‍රිෂ්ට උතතම ස්වාමි දුරුවානන්වහන්සේය කියා: දිපතිමතූ කොම්පඤ්ඤේ උතුම් රාජදානියව දූන ඇඳින ගනනවායැ:—

සවෙනි වගන්තිය.

දිපතිමතූ කොම්පඤ්ඤේ: ආවුද බලෙන්: මේ පෙරලියේදී අලලාගනඞ යෙදුනු නොයකුත් රටවල්: සමාදානයට ඇති සෙනෙහෙයෙනුත් පව්සත්‍රවූ හොඳ කැමැත්තෙනුත් මෙම කොම්පඤ්ඤේ විසින් 〰 උතුමවූ 〰 රාජදානියට දෙවනු බාරකරනවා ඇත: එහෙත් මින් තුනෙවනි වගන්තියේ හැටියට කොම්පඤ්ඤේට ඓතිලෙස මූදුබඞ හිට දෙපයක් යන ගමන් දුර තිබෙන සතානවල්ද: රටවලද: නොයකුත් වැලලකරේද අත්ඇරීය:—

---

* *Sic.*, read ගැන.—B. G.

සත්වෙනි වගනතිය.

නැගෙන ඉරින් ලේවාවෙන් සහ එනු වැවෙන අනිකුත් සතානවලින් බස්නා ඉරින් හලාවතින් සහ පුත්තලමෙනුත් උතුම් ස්වාමිදුරුවානන්වහන්සේගේ සැම වැඩකාර අය සහ ලොකු කුඩා වැසියනඩත් කොම්පඤ්ඤේට සහ ඒ වෙනුවෙන් වෙන කෙනෙකුනඩවත් යම් මිල මුදලක් නොගවා ඔහුනඩ සැහෙන පමන එනු ගෙන යන්ඩ අවසර ලැබෙය:—

අටවෙනි වගන්තිය.

ඒ ප්‍රකාරයටම උතුමවූ මහ වාසල සීරුම හරියේ පාතරටවලින්: ඒ කොයිවාද කීවොත් සබරගමු දිසාව හරියෙඳ කෝරල තුන ඇතුළුව සතර කෝරලේ හරියෙන් සහ සත්කෝරළෙඳ : බලනේ දඩාම කුරුඳු තලාගනඩ කොම්පඤ්ඤුට අවසර ඇත :—

නවවෙනි වගනතිය.

උඩරට එකනම් බලනේ කනේ ඉහල නැගෙනඉර අත : ඇතිවෙන කුරුඳු උතුමවූ ස්වාමිදුරුවානනවහන්සේ මෙම ස්වාමිදුරුවානනවහන්සේගේ වැසියන් ලවා තලවා : කොම්පඤ්ඤේට පමනක්ම ගාලලට කොළඹට එකෙකා මාතරටද බාරකර: හොඳ හීන් කුරුඳු පාඳී එක එකට පගොදි පහ ගනනේ ගනනවා ඇත : එක එක කුරුඳු පාඳීව රාතතල් අසූ අටක බර තිබෙනඩ ඕනැය:—

දසවෙනි වගනතිය.

ඇත්දල : මිරිස් : එනසාල් : කෝපි : පුවක් : මීඉටි : යන මෙකී දේත්වූ මෙහි පහල කියවෙන ගනනට වෙන අයට නෙදී කොම්පඤ්ඤේ විසින් මිලේට ගන්නවා ඇත : ඒ කොයි ගනනටද කීවොත් මිරිස් එක රාතතලට සතිබ්‍රි හතර එකොකා පගෝදිය විසිහතරට බෙදූපු පංගුවට ඒත් වෙළීම කියා මිරිස් රාතතල් සියේට පහක් වාසි ඇතුවය : කෝපි එක රාතතලට ඉසතිබ්‍රි දෙක එකොකා පගෝදිය හතලිස් අටට බෙදූපු පංගුවට ඒත් රාතතල් සියේට පහක් වාසි ඇතුවය : හොඳ වෙලිජ්ජ පුවක් ගෙඩි විසිහදූගේ අමුනකට පතාක තුනක් එකොකා පගෝදි එකහමාරක්ය හොඳට සුඩකරපු මීඉටි රාතතල් සියේට පතාක විසිපහක් එකොකා පගෝදි දෙලාහමාරක්ය :—

එකොලොස්වෙනි වගනතිය.

ඇත්දල වෙලඳම කොම්පඤ්ඤු මෙහි කවරකලකවත් නොකල නීසා එවායේ වටිනා ගනන නෙදනෙන බැවින් මෙ වගන්තියට ඉදිරියට පංගාතීතුවක් කරනවා ඇත :—

දෙලොස්වෙනි වගනතිය.

තවද එපිටහට උතුමවූ මහවාසල සීරුම හරියෙන් වෙන යමවූ දෙයක් කොම්පඤ්ඤේට ඕනැව තිබුනේ වීනම් ඊට මිලගනන් සුතුවූ ප්‍රකාරයකට නියමවෙනවා ඇත :—

දසතුණෙවෙනි වගන්තිය.

දෙපක්ෂයේ වැසියනඩ උනුඋනුන් අතරේ සැම ප්‍රකාර සුදුසුවූ වෙල හෙලඳුම් කරකියාගන්ඩ පුළුවන : ඒ පිනිස කොම්පඤ්ඤේ යටතේ වැසියෝ ලෙසම ~~~ උතුම් ~~~ ස්වාමිදුරුවානන්වහන්සේගේ රට හරිසේ වැසියන්ඩත් එම අවසරයෙනුත් නිසකලංකයෙනුත් නිදහස්ව යම් තහනමක් නැතුව කොළඹට ගාල්ලට සහ වෙන අනිකුත් සැම ඉඩම්වලටත් ඇවිත් මිලේට විකුනන්ඩත් ගන්ඩත් පුළුවන්බව ඇත : තවද ඒ ආකාරයටම කොම්පඤ්ඤේ රටවාසිනඩත් උතුම් ස්වාමිදුරුවානන්වහන්සේගේ රටෙහි වෙලහෙලඳුම් කරකියාගනඩ පුළුවන්බව ඇත : ඒ ආකාරයෙන් එක වර්ගයක ඇයට අනික් වර්ගයේ ඇහැනතඩ වැඩිය අවසර පනත නැතුව : මින් මතු දෙවර්ගයේ ඇත්තෝම එක වර්ගයේ අය ලෙස අදහගන්ඩ යෙදෙනවා ඇත :—

දසසතරවෙනි වගන්තිය.

දෙපක්ෂේ ප්‍රෝජනය : රටේ අටගනනා දේවල් වැඩිකෙරීමට වෑයම් කෙරීමෙන් හොර වෙලඳාම් තහනම් කෙරීමෙන් අඩංගුව තිබෙන නිසා ~~~ උතුම්වූ ~~~ රාජදානිය සහ කොම්පඤ්ඤේත් දෙපක්ෂයෙන්ම උදෞ වෙන්ඩ බන දෙමින් : දෙකටම පොරොන්දුවෙනුය : තවද කොම්පඤ්ඤේ යටතේ වැසියකුට අවුනනුවූ දෙයක් නුමුත් උතුම්වූ මහවාසල සීරුමහරියේදී අල්ලන්ඩයෙදුනු දෙයක් : යම් ඇසුමක් බැළුමක් නැතුව ~~~ උතුම්වූ ~~~ මහවාසල මහ ගබඩාවේ ප්‍රෝජන පිනිස ගන්ඩ යෙදෙනවා ඇත : ඊට එදිරිව එම ප්‍රකාරයටම ~~~ උතුම්වූ ~~~ ස්වාමිදුරුවානන්වහන්සේගේ රටවාසියෙකුට අඩුනනුවූ දෙයක් නුමුත් කොම්පඤ්ඤේ සීරුමහරියේදී අල්ලන්ඩ යෙදුනු දෙයක් මෙම කොම්පඤ්ඤේ ප්‍රෝජනේට වෙනුව ගනඩ යෙදෙනවා ඇත :—

පහළොස්වෙනි වගන්තිය.

පිටදේසයෙන් යම් බඩුමුට්ටු ~~~ උතුම්වූ මහවාසලට ඕනෑව තිබෙනවා නම් : ඒ දේ ලැබෙන්ඩ පුළුවන්බ ඇත්නම් : ආද්‍රිසවල හැටියට : කොම්පඤ්ඤේ විසින් ~~~ උතුම්වූ ~~~ ස්වාමිදුරුවානන්වහන්සේට සඹකර දෙනවා ඇත :—

දසසයවෙනි වගන්තිය.

ඊට එදිරිව කොම්පඤ්ඤේට ඕනෑව තිබෙනනාවූ ලීදඬු මඩකලපුවට සහ ත්‍රිකුනාමලේට කොම්පඤ්ඤේට බාරකරන හැටියට ~~~ උතුම්වූ ~~~ ස්වාමිදුරුනවානන්වහංසෙත් ~~~ උතුම්වූ ~~~ මහවාසල ප්‍රදානවූ රාලහාමිනන්සේලත් පොරොන්දු වෙනුය :—

දසසත්වෙනි වගන්තිය.

ඔලන්දකකාර අය නුමුත් : ජාවෝ : සිපායි : නුමුත් අල්ලාගන්ඩ යෙදුනු සැම අයත් ඔලන්දකකාර තවද මේ රට ගේවාපනෙනත් සැඟවී ඒ අතට ගිය නොයකුත් අයත් කොම්පඤ්ඤේ රට හරියෙන් සැඟවී ගිය නොයෙකුත් පෙරලිකාරයොත් අනිකඩිනමින් දෙවනු බාරකරනඩත් ගුරුබැව්

ලෙන් සහ වෙන තැන්වලිනුත් ගනඩ යෙදුනු කොම්පඤ්ඤෙ කාලතුවක්කු මෙම කොම්පඤ්ඤෙට දෙවනු දෙනඩත් යෙදෙනවා ඇත :—

දසඅටවෙනි වගන්තිය.

මින් මතු දෙපක්ෂයෙන්ම සැඟවී යන අයත් : සැඟවී ගිය වාළුත් අතීකඩ නමට අල්ලා බාරකරනඩ යෙදෙනවා ඇතුවා පමනක් නොව ඔහුණ්ව අල්ලා ගෙනත් බාරකල අයට : තෑගි පිනිස : වාල් ඇති ස්වාමියා : එක එක වාලාට පතාක දහයක් ගෙවනවා ඇත :—

දසනවවෙනි වගන්තිය.

කොම්පඤ්ඤෙ යටතේ වැසියෙක් ~ උතුම් ~ ස්වාමිදුරුවානන්ඩහන්සේට අඩුතනු රට හරියේදි යම් මුරන්ඩු හිතුවක් නොහොත් සරීර අචවුව කට සුතුවූ වරදක් කලේනම් : එවිට ~ උතුම් ~ ස්වාමිදුරුවානන්ඩහන්සේගේ මිනිහා හතා විසින් අල්වා ඔහුගේ වැරැද්දේ ඔප්පුත් සමග : කොම්පඤ්ඤෙට බාරකරනඩ යෙදෙනවා ඇත : ඒට එහෙම අයට කොම්පඤ්ඤෙ විසී සුතු අචවු කර : අපහස විඳ අයට සාදූරනයක් සිඩ වෙන්ඩත් වුනු අලාබයක් දෙවනු ගෙවන්ඩත් යෙදේය ~ උතුම් ~ ස්වාමිදුරුවානන්ඩහන්සේගේ රටවැසෙසක් කොම්පඤ්ඤෙ රට හරියේදී යම් මුරන්ඩු හිතුවක් නොහොත් වරදක් කලේනම් කොම්පඤ්ඤෙ විසින් එම ලෙසම සිඩකරනවා ඇත :—

විසිවෙනි වගන්තිය.

ඒ ප්‍රකාරයට බලවත් දෙපක්ෂය අතරේ හොඳ මිත්‍රබාවයක් පවතින්ඩ යෙදේය : තවද සැම ප්‍රකාර පිටතන්‍ර බලක්කාර අහරවලට ~ උතුම් ~ ස්වාමිදුරුවානන්ඩහන්සේව සහ මුළු රජාංගමත් රැකවල් කරගනඩ බලවත් කොම්පඤ්ඤෙ විහින් පොරොන්දු වෙනුය : ඒ ඇර එහෙම විටකදී ආවුද සන්නද්දවලින් නුමුත් යේවා හමුදාවගෙන් නුමුත් උඟලියක්කාරයින් ගෙන් නුමුත් වෙන දේවලින් නුමුත් : සැම පුළුවනු බලෙනම කොම්ප ඤ්ඤෙට උදෙව් වෙන්ඩය කියා පමනක් නොව මේ ලංකාද්වීපයෙන් හතුරුව මුළුමනෙන්ම එලවනතෙක් අඩුළුහුඩුවක් නැතුව : ඒ හැටී ඉෂ්ටකරනවාය කියාත් ~ උතුම් ~ ස්වාමිදුරුවානන්ඩහන්සේ සහ ~ උතුම්වූ ~ මහ වාසල මහ අමාපතමනඩලේ ප්‍රදානවූ රාලහාමිනන්ඩහන්සේලාත් පොරොන්දු වෙනුය :—

විසිඑක්වෙනි වගන්තිය.

මෙලෙස ඔලන්දක්කාර උන්නාන්සේලා පමනක්ම සමග මිස ඒරෝප කාරේ වෙන අය සමග ~ උතුම් ~ ස්වාමිදුරුවානන්ඩහන්සේවත් ~ උතුම්වූ ~ මහවාසල මහඅමාපතමනඩලේ ප්‍රදාන රාලහාමිනන්ඩහන්සේලා වත් : යම් මිත්‍රබාවයක් පවත්වනෙන්වත් අඩුතරම් කර ගිවිසුමක් කර නෙන්වත් නැත : තවද ඒට මැදට ඇවිත් වදිනනාවූ සැම ඇත්තනම ඒරෝපකාරේ ඇත්තන්ව කොම්පඤ්ඤෙට බාරකරන්ඩ පොරොන්දුවෙනවා පමනක් නොව : ඊන්දියාකාරේ වෙන කොයි රජදුරුවන් සමග නුමුත් ගිවිසු

මක්වත් බහදීමකින් කොම්පඤ්ඤෙසූ අලාබෙට වෙනුව කරගනෙන් නැත කියාත් පොරොන්දු වෙනුය :—

විසිදෙවෙනි වගන්තිය.

එලෙසම බලවත් කොම්පඤ්ඤෙදූත් වෙන බල සහිත කෙනෙක් සමග~~~උතුමවූ~~~මහවාසලට අලාබයක් වෙන ලෙස කොයි කලකවත් යම් ගිවිසුමක් කරගනෙන් නැත කියා බහ දෙනුය~~~

විසිතුනෙවනි වගන්තිය.

දෙපකෂ් මිත්‍රබාවය වැඩිදිවුනුවීම පිනිස : දෙපක්ෂයෙන්ම තානාපති තැන් එනඩ යනඩ යෙදෙනවා ඇත : ඒ ප්‍රස්තාවලදී : එනු කරවල : ගැනීම පිනිස සහ කුරුඳු තැලීම පිනිසත් ඕනැවූ දේ කතාකරකියාගනඩ පුළුවන: තවද අති විශ්වාසවූ මිත්‍රයොත් ගිවිසුම්කාරයොත් අතරෙ යුතුව තිබෙන හැටියට : දෙපක්ෂයේ තානාපතිතැනා එම චාරිත්‍ර වසයෙන් දඛාගනඩ යෙදෙනවා ඇත : තවද මෙම චාරිත්‍රවල් දෙපක්ෂයටම මුළුමනෙන්ම එකහැටිව තිබේය :—

විසිහතරවෙනි වගන්තිය.

මේ සමාදානයේ වගන්තිවල් දෙපක්ෂයෙන්ම සුද්ද තවද ප්‍රවේසම්හැටියේ පවත්වනඩත් සිඩකරනඩත් යෙදේය : එහෙත් කල්පනාවේ තිබෙන හැටියට : එදිරිව මේ ගිවිසුම් වගන්තිවලින් එකකට විරුද්දවූ යම් දෙයක් එක පක්ෂයකින් සිඩවෙන්ඩවත් මේ ගිවිසුම්පත්‍රයේ පෙනී තිබෙන දෙයින් යමක් පැහැර ඇරෙන්ඩවත්: යෙදුනෙන් වීනම්: එයින් එහෙනුමුත් සමාදානයත් මිත්‍රබාවයත් කඩවුනා නෙවෙය : එහෙත් අයුතත විඳ පක්ෂය ඊට පමුනුවා අළුත්වැඩියා කරගනඩ ඉල්ලාහිටිනඩ ඕනැය : එවිට ඒකට සුමානහයක් ඇතුලතදී පංගාතීතුවක් වෙනවා ඇත :—

විසිපස්වෙනි වගන්තිය.

එහෙත් යම් සිඩවීමකදී : ඊට දුනුමුතුකම් දෙනඩ යෙදුනායින් පසු සුමාන හයක් ඇතුලතදී : සන්තෝස කරවීමක් සිද්දනුනේනම්: එකෙකා ඒකට අකමැතිවෙන්ඩ යෙදුනේවීනම් : එවිට ඉහල සඳහන්කල ලෙස : අතපසුකල ඒපක්ෂය විසින් ගිවිසුම අකනඩකලාය කියා ඇදහෙනවා ඇත: තවද ඒ පිනිස අතපසුකල පක්ෂයකට අයුතත විඳ පක්ෂය විසින් ආවුද බලේ පෙනවනඩ යුතුකමක් නැත :—

~~~ ———————— ~~~ ~~~ ~~~ ———————— ~~~

ප්‍රහලරිපුමඩණ ඒකච්ඡත්‍ර අග්‍ර රාජේශ්වරවූ කන්දඋඩ~~~උතුම්~~~රජඋත්තමයානන්වහංසේගේ තානාපති උන්නාංසේලාවන මෙහි පහල අත හන්කල අපි අපේ~~~උතුම්~~~ස්වාමිදුරුවානන්වහන්සේගේ අනාඥවේ සහ අදිපප්‍රාවේ හැටියට ගරුතර ගොවැණීණද්‍යෝරු මේසත්‍ර වෙලලම්පලක් යන උතුමානන්වහන්සේගෙන් ඊටම පනිවුඩවී නියමවුනු: හොත් ප්‍රීත් ලෙඩනත් දෙකොසත් ඔපප්‍ර කොප්මන් කොළඹ මහ දිසාවද : යොආන් වේරිද්වන් අංගල්බෙක් ඔපප්‍ර කෝප්මන් මහසෙකරතාරි උන්නාන්සේද
~~~

සමග : ඉහල කී සමාදානයෙන් මිත්‍රබාවයෙන් ගිවිසුම්පත්‍රය සම්මුක්තව් කරගත්තා ඇත : කියා මෙයින් සහතික කරනවා පමනක් නොව එවෙනි ගිවිසුම් පත්‍රය ප්‍රභල රිපුමඩ්ඩණ ඒකච්ඡත්‍ර අග්‍ර රාජේශ්වරවූ උතුම් ස්වාමිදුරුවානන්වහන්සේගේ කරුණාවට ඒත්තුවෙනවාත් උතුම්වූ මහවාසල මහ අමාත්‍යමන්ඩලේ ප්‍රදානවූ රාලහාමිනවහන්සේලා රිට කැමති වෙනවාත් : ඒ ඇර-උතුම්-ස්වාමිදුරුවානන්වහන්සේගේ ශ්‍රී සං පිහිටුවනවාත් උතුම්වූ මහවාසල මහඅමාත්‍යමන්ඩලේ ප්‍රදානවූ රාල හාමිනවහංසේලාගේ අතහං තබනවාත් ආංඩුකෙරීමේ මුද්‍රයෙන් සහතික කරනවාත් සෙදෙනවා ඇතෙයි කියාත් මෙයින් පොරොන්දු වෙනුයැ

වර්ෂ එක්දහස් සත්සිය හැටහයක්වූ පෙබරේරු මස දහහතරවෙනි දින කොළඹදීය*

Hereunder appeareth the order communicated to Your Honour, the Resident-General at Batavia, mighty in wisdom, ever faithful, ever sure.

The terms of the Treaty drawn up by the Governor on the occasion when Envoys were despatched to Colombo to negotiate a peace (for as much as both parties had suffered various losses and disadvantages during several years, owing to the rupture of the friendly relations which had long subsisted between the Kandyan Court and the Company) having been approved, and the then existing complications having been settled, peace now prevails.

The Envoys who are coming are sent to acquaint you with the nature of the several terms of the said Treaty. From the persons who are coming be pleased to ascertain the particulars, and write and inform us as to the proper action to be taken at the present juncture. The close friendship which has existed between the Court and the Company will continue to prevail as long as the sun and moon endure.

The order upon which this royal message was despatched from Senkhaṇḍaṣaila Sríwardhanapura on this day, Thursday, the 11th day of the dark half of the month Medindina, in the year Wẹya, which is the 1688th of the Saka era—the same order is confirmed by His Imperial Majesty Kírti Ṣri Rája Siṇha, the lord of the illustrious Laṇká.

Know all men [by these presents] :—The great, powerful, and illustrious States-General of the Free United Provinces of Holland, and the illustrious, powerful Company of Hollanders in the East, on the one part, and His Imperial Majesty Kírti Ṣrí Rája Siṇha, the illustrious, powerful Emperor of Laṇká, and the leading very honourable Members of the Chief Council of Ministers of the Kandyan Court on the other part, have agreed together to bring to a close the warfare

---

* Copied from the original in the Dutch Records, Colombo.—B., *Hon. Sec.*

carried on between the two powers and to restore peace and friendly relations between them.

With a view to the permanent establishment of the new Treaty of peace and to securing the inviolability of friendly relations, the Articles hereunder detailed were proposed with the mutual consent of the two parties, and adopted by the authorized officers of the two parties, to wit, by His Excellency the Governor and Director Heer Iman William Falck and by the honourable Judicial functionaries of the Island of Ceylon, in the honoured name of the illustrious and powerful States-General of the Free United Provinces, on behalf of the illustrious and powerful Company, and by the very honourable Members of the Chief Council of Ministers of the Kandyan Court, specially deputed for the purpose, on behalf of His Imperial Majesty, the powerful and illustrious Emperor of Laṉká, to wit, their Worthies Migastenné Vijayaratna Wásala Mudiyanse, Disáva of Kiri Oruwé Bógambara Kúruwa, the Maha Maḍige, Tawat [*sic*] kaḍa, Nuwara-kaláviya, and Mátalé; Pilimatalauwé Vijayasundara Rájapaksha Panḍita Mudiyanse, Disáva of Sabaragamuwa, including Gilímale, Bambaraboṭuwa, Pátaraṭa, Bulatgama, Vannaku Nilame of the Royal Treasury, Haluwadana Nilame and Disava of the Three Kóralés; Aṉgammana Divákara Rájapaksha Wásala Mudiyanse, Disáva of Dolosbáge and Uḍa Paláta; Míwature Vijayakón Maha Mudiyanse, Maha Lékama; and Mórágammane Vijayakón Mudiyanse, who holds the Four Kóralés, Kúruwa, and Maḍige, and the office of Nánáyakkára Lékam Muhandiram:—

First Article.

In future, friendly relations shall be inviolably maintained between these two parties, to wit, His Imperial Majesty the Chief Sovereign of Laṉká, the leading honourable Members of the Council of Ministers and subjects [of the Kandyan Court] on the one part; and the great, powerful, and illustrious States-General of the Free United Provinces of Holland, the great and powerful Company of Hollanders and their subjects on the other part.

Second Article.

The Chief Sovereign and Supreme Lord and the leading honourable Members of the Chief Council of Ministers of the Kandyan Court recognize and acknowledge the illustrious and very powerful States-General of the United Provinces of Holland and the powerful Company of Hollanders to be the lawful independent and sole lords paramount of the several districts of this Island of Laṉká, which had been held by the Company before the war which is now drawing to a close, to wit, Yápápaṭṭanama, the districts thereto belonging, Heṭṭikulappattu, Mannárama, and the places appertaining thereto; the country from that place and Kalpiṭiya, with the places thereto belonging; Koḷamba Disáva, Gáḷu Kóralé, Mátara Disáva, Puliyanduva, Trikunámalé, with the places thereto hitherto appertaining. Moreover,

the Supreme Lord and the very honourable Principal Officers of the Kandyan Court relinquish the sovereignty and claim over the aforesaid districts which the Kandyan King possessed, or claimed to possess, prior to this [time].

Third Article.

Moreover, all the sea-borde round the Island of Lanká not held by the Company before the war, which is now drawing to a close, is to be entirely given over to the above-mentioned Honourable Company, by the very honourable Principal Officers of the Kandyan Court putting the Company in absolute possession of the same, to wit, on the west from Kammala to the territory of Yápápaṭṭanama, on the east side from the limit of Yápápaṭṭanama territory as far as the Walagiya-ganga: this coast line is given up in manner aforesaid—a distance inland of one Sinhalese *gawwa*, more or less, but, in such wise as to admit of [the fixing of] a better line of demarcation with respect to rivers and hill ranges.

Fourth Article.

Commissioners from both parties will be appointed for the purpose of defining more accurately the boundaries of these ceded districts. Further, the survey will commence from the actual seashore, excluding Navikára, Káradúwa, Puliyanduva, and other similar isles and banks. Moreover, the Company hereby promises to offer to His Majesty every year so much income as is derived from the sea-borde now ceded to the Company, with a view to compensate His Majesty for the loss incurred, and to ensure that the revenue be not appropriated by the Company. With this object the Commissioners appointed to define the boundaries will make the necessary arrangements regarding the collection of the revenue.

Fifth Article.

On the other hand, the illustrious Company recognizes the supreme rule of His Majesty as independent Lord Paramount of the other districts in the Island of Lanká.

Sixth Article.

The several districts which the illustrious Company has taken by force of arms in this war will be restored to [His Majesty's] Supreme Government by the Company, from their love of peace and of pure freewill, excepting places, districts, and sundry coast line within two *peyas'* walk from the seashore, to which they are entitled in terms of the third Article.

Seventh Article.

All servants and subjects, high and low, of His Majesty, will be permitted to remove as much salt as they reasonably need from *léváyas* and other salterns on the east [coast], and from Chilaw and Puttalam on the west [coast], without paying any charge to the Company or to any one on its behalf.

Eighth Article.

In like manner, the Company will be permitted to peel cinnamon from the whole extent of the Low country belonging to the Kandyan King, to wit, from Sabaragamuwa Disáva, the Four Kóralés, the Three Kóralés, and the Seven Kóralés, as far as Balana.

Ninth Article.

The cinnamon growing to the east beyond Balana-kanda in the hill-country, His Majesty will cause to be peeled by His Majesty's subjects, and deliver it solely to the Company at Galle, Colombo, and Mátara. Good, fine cinnamon will be paid for at the rate of five pagodas for each *parduva* : each *parduva* must weigh 88 lb.

Tenth Article.

Ivory, pepper, cardamoms, coffee, arecanuts, beeswax : the Company will have the monopoly of purchasing these articles :—

1 lb. pepper at 4 stuivers, or $\frac{1}{24}$ part of a pagoda, but subject to a deduction of 5 lb. on every 100 lb. on account of the drying.

1 lb. coffee at 2 stuivers, or $\frac{1}{48}$ of a pagoda, similarly deducting 5 lb. on every 100 lb.

1 amuna of 26,000 well-dried arecanuts at 3 rixdollars, or $1\frac{1}{2}$ pagoda.

100 lb. of well-cleaned beeswax at 25 rixdollars, or $12\frac{1}{2}$ pagodas.

Eleventh Article.

The Company not having traded at any time here in ivory, and being unaware of its value, an arrangement will hereafter be come to in respect of this Article.

Twelfth Article.

Further, in future if the Company requires anything from any part of the Kandyan King's territory, a fair price will be fixed for the same.

Thirteenth Article.

All lawful trade of every kind may be carried on between the subjects of the two parties. The subjects within His Majesty's dominions may come to Colombo, Galle, and every other place and buy and sell without prohibition, and with the same permission, tranquillity, and liberty that is enjoyed by the Company's subjects : in like manner the Company's subjects may trade within His Majesty's dominions. Thus the people of one nationality will not possess privileges greater than those of the other nationality : henceforth the people of the two nationalities will be regarded as one.

Fourteenth Article.

It being conducive to the benefit of both parties to endeavour to increase native products and to interdict illicit trade, His Majesty's Government and the Company undertake to do both, and pledge their word to assist each other. Further, should anything belonging to any of the Company's subjects happen to be seized within the Kandyan King's territory, it shall be confiscated for the use of the Kandyan King's Treasury without question ; contrarywise should

anything belonging to one of His Majesty's subjects happen to be seized within the Company's territories, it shall be appropriated for the use of the Company.

Fifteenth Article.

If the Kandyan Court requires any articles from a foreign country (provided always that the goods are to be had there), the Company will procure them for His Majesty according to samples.

Sixteenth Article.

On the other hand, His Majesty and the Principal Officers of the Kandyan Court undertake to deliver to the Company at Batticaloa and Trincomalee such timber as may be required by the Company.

Seventeenth Article.

All captives, whether Hollanders, Malays, or Sepoys ; and various deserters, whether Hollanders or native soldiers ; and the many rebels who have fled from the Company's territory, shall be sent back with the utmost despatch, and the Company's cannon taken from Gurubẹvila and other places shall be restored to the Company.

Eighteenth Article.

Hereafter those who desert from either party, and slaves who have escaped, shall be seized and promptly handed over ; and the owner of the slaves shall pay 10 rixdollars on account of each slave as a reward for the person who seized and returned them.

Nineteenth Article.

If any subject of the Company within His Majesty's dominions do any outrageous act, or commit an offence deserving of corporal punishment, he shall be seized by His Majesty's men and delivered to the Company, together with proofs of his crime. The Company shall then inflict on him suitable punishment, and shall mete out justice to the party wronged by paying compensation for loss sustained. If an inhabitant of His Majesty's country do any outrageous act or commit an offence within the Company's territories, the same action shall be taken by the Company.

Twentieth Article.

By this means close friendly relations will be maintained between the two powers. Moreover, the powerful Company undertakes to afford protection to His Majesty and all the Royal domain in external disturbances of every kind ; while His Majesty and the leading honourable Members of the Chief Council of Ministers of the Kandyan Court promise not only to assist the Company, on such an occasion, to the utmost of their power, whether by weapons, accoutrements, or by soldiers, or bearers, or in any other way, but to continue to render such assistance in full until the enemy is completely expelled from the Island of Laṇká.

Twenty-first Article.

Neither His Majesty nor the leading honourable Members of the Chief Council of Ministers of the Kandyan Court will form a

friendly alliance or make an agreement on lower terms with any European power, except only with the Hollanders. They promise not only to deliver over to the Company every person, every European penetrating into the interior, but also to abstain from making an agreement or pledge with any Indian prince to the prejudice of the interests of the Company.

Twenty-second Article.

In like manner, the powerful Company pledges itself not to make an agreement with any power to the prejudice of the Kandyan Court at any time.

Twenty-third Article.

In order to strengthen the friendly relations between the two parties, ambassadors will be despatched to and from each party. On such occasions all necessary particulars regarding the supply of salt and dried fish and the peeling of cinnamon may be discussed. Further, as befits intimate friends and those who enter into agreements, ambassadors of each party will be received with customary honours, and these customary honours will be paid in full to both parties alike.

Twenty-fourth Article.

The Articles of the Treaty will be strictly and carefully observed and maintained by both parties. Should anything contrary to the purport of any Article of this Treaty, or of any matter appearing in the agreement, be neglected, peace and friendship shall not be ruptured thereby ; but the aggrieved party must make complaint and ask for redress. Then arrangements will be made for [a settlement of] the matter within six weeks.

Twenty-fifth Article.

Should, however, notice have been given in any case, and satisfaction not have been afforded within six weeks, or dissatisfaction [at the decision expressed], then, as mentioned above, the defaulting party shall be deemed guilty of breach of the agreement. Moreover, it is not lawful, on that account, for the aggrieved party to show force of arms to the party in default.

We, the hereunder signed ambassadors of His Supreme Majesty of the hill-country, the Chief Emperor possessing universal dominion, and the subduer of powerful foes, in accordance with the command and intention of our Supreme Lord, hereby certify that we have concluded this Treaty, in peace and friendship as mentioned above, with Hot Pit Lednart de Kosta Oppra Kopman [*sic*], the Maha Disáva of Colombo, and with Yoán Verradwan Aṅgalbék Oppra Kópman [*sic*], the Chief Secretary, who were specially commissioned for that purpose by His Excellency the Governor, Mester Wellam [*sic*] Palk ; and, moreover, we hereby promise that the said agreement will be graciously accepted by the Supreme Lord, the Chief Emperor possessing universal dominion, and the subduer of powerful foes ; that the leading very

honourable Members of the Chief Council of Ministers of the Kandyan Court will give their assent to the said agreement; that, further, His Majesty will affix his Royal Sign Manual; that the Chief Ministers of the Kandyan Court will affix their signatures, and that it will be attested by the Government Seals.

At Colombo, on the 14th day of the month of February, in the year One thousand Seven hundred and Sixty-six.*

---

* No reference is made in the above Treaty to a heavy war indemnity and other humiliating conditions, the annual delivery of elephants, and the special transfer of the pearl fisheries to the Dutch—all of which find a place in (A) Eschelckron and (B) Percival. Possibly there was a further Treaty.

A.

1. The Emperor shall keep within the mountains, and have nothing to do with the coasts, where the Company may throw up as many fences as they please, and increase or diminish them at pleasure.

2. The Emperor shall pay all the extraordinary expenses incurred by the Honourable Company during this war, and occasioned by him, the whole amounting to 10,000,000 of piastres.

3. And whereas the Emperor gives his word that he is not able to do this with specie, he shall therefore discharge it by three installations, partly in cinnamon, and partly in other articles of commerce.

4. The Emperor shall by his subjects, the Cingalese, not only throw up again every fence, redoubt, &c., that has been destroyed, but shall likewise assist the Dutch, at his own expense, in every new fortification in future to be erected.

5. Candia shall be restored again to the Emperor; and in other respects, all and every contract, made previously to this, is hereby confirmed and renewed. (*Eschelckron*, pp. 305-307.)

B.

All those parts of the sea coast which had not formerly belonged to the Dutch were now conceded to them, with the addition of several other tracts which they reckoned advantageous for their purposes. They insisted that the king should have no intercourse with any other power whatever; and that he should deliver up all foreigners or subjects of other princes who should happen to come into his dominions. All cinnamon which grew on the coasts was to be considered as exclusively Dutch property; and the natives, by way of special privilege, were allowed quietly to cut and carry it to the several Dutch factories on the island. The cinnamon growing in the woods was allowed to be, in some degree, the property of the natives; they were obliged to peel it and sell it to the Dutch at a rix-dollar a pound. The King of Candy was also obliged to stipulate that his subjects should gather the pepper, cardamoms, coffee, and cotton growing in the interior, and sell them to the Dutch at certain very low prices. A certain proportion of elephants' teeth, arekanut, and betel leaf, together with a share of the precious stones found in their country, formed part of the tribute imposed

5. At the request of Mr. BUULTJENS, Mr. Joseph read an extract from the *Mahávaṇsa* referring to Van Eck's expedition.*

6. Mr. HALY drew attention to the word "grasshopper," which was supposed to relate to a sort of firearm. He mentioned a most extraordinary kind of firearm from Kandy that had just been presented to the Museum by Mr. Kindersley, and which would answer the description very well.

Mr. WHITE understood that "grasshopper"† was a small fieldpiece

---

on the natives. The number of elephants to be delivered up was fifty in the two seasons; these the Dutch transported to the opposite coast of the continent, and sold to the native princes there at very high prices, as the elephants of Ceylon are accounted superior to all others. The pearl fisheries in the west and north-west shores where the pearl banks are situated formed another acquisition to the Dutch by this treaty. Several persons from the Malabar coast and other parts of the continent had established cotton manufactories in the northern town of the island, particularly at Jaffnapatam; all these were now given over to the dominion of the Dutch.

In return for all these valuable acquisitions, the Dutch acknowledged the King of Candy to be Emperor of Ceylon, with a long string of other sounding titles, which could only serve by their mockery to aggravate his mortification; and under these magnificent appellations they engaged, as his dutiful subjects, to pay him a tribute and to send ambassadors yearly to his court. The most valuable condition granted to him, and indeed that for which he had consented to the hard terms of this Treaty, was a stipulation on the part of the Dutch to supply his people with salt, free of expense, and in such a quantity as to equal their consumption. The tribute to be paid him was to consist of a certain part of the produce or its value, of the ceded tracts along the coast; but this article was soon infringed upon, and indeed scarcely one stipulation of the Treaty was fulfilled with good faith. (*Percival.*)—B., *Hon. Sec.*

* See Appendix A, *ante.*

† Mr. White, in a subsequent communication to the Hon. Secretary, wrote:—

"Davy, page 128, note, I think elucidates 'grasshoppers.'

"The jingal is a very small and long piece of ordnance light enough to be carried with ease by a single man, and very well adapted for a desultory warfare among mountains. It is fired on the ground resting on a long slender butt end and *a pair of legs*. They were carried by the Paduwa caste."

[Mr. White was correct in his explanation of "grasshopper" (Dutch *sprinkhaan*) as "a fieldpiece with two small legs in the front," but it is curious that none of the speakers mentioned that the English name is "gingall" and the Siṇhalese *kodituvakkuva.* For the use of the former word in English the earliest date given in Yule's "Hobson-Jobson" and the Hist. Eng. Dict. is 1818: but earlier instances occur in the narratives of the Kandyan campaigns. For instance, in Cordiner, II., 190, we read that in 1803, at Hanguranketa, the British troops "found nothing worth carrying away excepting a few Candian guns, commonly known by the

with two legs in front, something like an enlarged toy cannon resting on two legs. Even in field guns now in use there was a part called the "hopper."

7. Mr. Harward asked for information regarding the fate of the unfortunate Mr. Rein, Mr. Stork, and others, who were left in Kandy. The Paper left them in an extremely bad way.

Mr. Buultjens stated that the Dutch manuscript left it silent.*

8. Mr. White mentioned the name of a Col. Vanneck, who inherited an Irish peerage, whom he had met, and compared it to that of Baron Van Eck. Perhaps there may have been some connection.

The President observed that the Vannecks were settled in England long before the period in question.†

Mr. Gunaratna stated that the war referred to was versified in the Siŋhalese poem called *Mahá-haṭana*,‡ in which it was related that a great many of those stragglers were slain at Sitáwaka.

---

name of jinjal pieces, or grasshoppers." In the glossary at the end of Cordiner's work we have: "*Jinjal.* A matchlock, or large musket, which rests upon long legs, hence, also, called a grasshopper." The Siŋhalese name appears to have been borrowed from the Tamil; but the last part is ultimately Turkish *tóp*, "cannon." I do not know when *kodituvakku* were first used by the Siŋhalese; but they are frequently referred to by the Dutch writers on Ceylon.

The late Mr. Wm. Skeen, in his valuable monograph on "Adam's Peak," says (p. 124) that when he visited the Maha Saman Dévâlé at Ratnapura in 1869, " inside the hall were .... six antique-looking gingalls, some of which we found to be of but very rough and modern manufacture. They were eighteen inches long, with an inch thickness of metal, and a bore an inch in diameter. Each was firmly fixed upon a three-legged carriage raised about eighteen inches from the ground." Opposite p. 97 is a woodcut (from a photograph, apparently), in which three of these curious pieces are shown. Mr. Bell, Archæological Commissioner, noticed one at Mẹdagoḍa Dewálé, Three Kóralés, in 1890.—D. W. F. in *Ceylon Observer*, July 15, 1899.]

* Mr. Rein died shortly afterwards: as Wolf says cynically, the Commandant "went over to Eternity, and left the corpse to its fate." He adds that Rein had been a tailor before he was appointed Commander of Trincomalee, and very skilful in making clothes for the wives of state officials; from which fact he draws a moral. Stork was more fortunate; he survived, and served the Government for many years after.—D. W. F., *loc. cit.*

† Vanneck is the family name of Baron Huntingfield, whose ancestor Joshua Vanneck, a wealthy London merchant, was created a baronet in 1751. He was, therefore, a contemporary of Baron Van Eck's.—D. W. F., *loc. cit.*

‡ An error. The *Mahá-haṭana* relates to fighting between the Portuguese and Kandyans of a century and more earlier.—B., *Hon. Sec.*

9. Mr. BUULTJENS, in answer to the CHAIRMAN, said that the letters he read were given in an appendix to the Dutch manuscript. They were probably all written by the same person.

10. Mr. C. M. FERNANDO proposed a vote of thanks to the two gentlemen whose Papers were read that night. They had been much absorbed in the second Paper; but he ventured to think Mr. Ferguson's Paper was of equal interest. That Paper referred to history in the Portuguese era. It was very gratifying to note the interest Mr. Ferguson and Mr. Buultjens took in the history of Ceylon during the Portuguese and Dutch periods, and he hoped that out of their *repertoire* would come many more Papers relating to times of which so far the records were still scant. In this connection he was glad to see that Mr. Anthonisz was, on the orders of Government, looking into the old Dutch records preserved in the Record Office, Colombo, and elsewhere.

As regards this expedition he found two opposite versions. The author of Mr. Buultjens' Paper refers to the Siṇhalese as "the most cowardly race under the sun," while in the *Mahâwaṇsa* extract which had just been read there was quite "another story." The Siṇhalese kings had not all the resources of civilization at their disposal, and it was their policy to run away. When the expedition reached Kandy, the king, Kirtí Ṣri Rája Siṇha, fled to Hanguranketa. But the Dutch Governor made a great mistake in leaving all his forces in Kandy, and none between Kandy and Colombo. That was what his generals complained about. He stationed some 2,000 men there, and the Kandyan king did the best thing he could have done—that was, ran away and left all these men to starve where they were. What the Dutch historian termed "cowardice" the Siṇhalese historian called "tactics."

"He who fights and runs away,
May live to fight another day."

(*Laughter.*)

Mr. GUNERATNA seconded the vote of thanks, which was carried unanimously.

11. Mr. F. H. PRICE proposed a vote of thanks to the Bishop of Colombo for presiding. They were all aware how much the Society owed to the presence of the Bishop of Colombo at their Meetings; and they would support him in the assertion that, without the Presidency of the Bishop, the Society would lose very much of its prestige.

Mr. WHITE seconded; and the vote was carried with acclamation. The Proceedings then terminated.

COUNCIL MEETING.

Colombo Museum, June 20, 1899.

Present :

Mr. F. M. Mackwood in the Chair.

Mr. P. Coomáraswámy. | Dr. W. G. Vandort.

Mr. J. Ferguson.

Mr. G. A. Joseph, Honorary Secretary.

Business.

1. Read and confirmed Minutes of Council Meeting held on March 15, 1899.

2. Read the following correspondence with the Colonial Secretary regarding the indexing of the Dutch Records of Ceylon :—

The HONORARY SECRETARY, Royal Asiatic Society, Ceylon Branch, to the Hon. the COLONIAL SECRETARY.

Indexing of Dutch Records of Ceylon.

No. 63. C. B., R. A. S.,
Colombo, March 20, 1899.

SIR,—I AM directed by the Council of this Society to represent to the Government the desirability of undertaking and completing the work of indexing the manuscript records of the Dutch administration of the Island.

2. It would appear that a rough index of a certain portion of the records was made, which it was the intention of the Government to amplify in time, but the index was lost.

3. As regards the great body of the Dutch Records, it is therefore impossible to ascertain with any certainty their true contents.

4. An excellent Handbook of Madras Records by Mr. J. Tolboys Wheeler, published in 1861, might serve as a precedent to the Ceylon Government for the compilation of a similar summary of the Dutch Records.

5. The historical importance of, and interest attaching to, these records have been illustrated from time to time by the translations of extracts that have been published in the Society's Journals.

6. The records, apart from being of interest to the students of Ceylonese history, are of special interest to the Government, as they comprehend every incident of the administration of the country from the largest question of State policy to the minutest details of social life from 1641 (two years after the Dutch first established a footing in Ceylon) to 1795, when their rule was displaced by the British.

I am, &c.,

G. A. JOSEPH,
Honorary Secretary.

The Hon. the COLONIAL SECRETARY to the HONORARY SECRETARY, Royal Asiatic Society, Ceylon Branch.

Colonial Secretary's Office,
Colombo, March 28, 1899.

SIR,—I AM directed to acknowledge receipt of your letter No. 63 of March 20, 1899, on the subject of indexing Dutch Records.

I am, &c.,
A. C. ALLNUTT,
for Colonial Secretary.

The Hon. the COLONIAL SECRETARY to the HONORARY SECRETARY, Royal Asiatic Society, Ceylon Branch.

Colonial Secretary's Office,
Colombo, April 4, 1899.

SIR,—WITH reference to your letter No. 63 of March 20 on the subject of indexing the Dutch records of Ceylon, I am directed to request you to be good enough to forward to this office for perusal the Handbook of Madras Records referred to in paragraph 4 thereof.

I am, &c.,
H. L. CRAWFORD,
for Colonial Secretary.

The HONORARY SECRETARY, Royal Asiatic Society, Ceylon Branch, to the Hon. the COLONIAL SECRETARY.

Indexing of Dutch Records of Ceylon.

No. 68. C. B., R. A. S.,
Colombo, April 14, 1899.

SIR,—WITH reference to your letter of April 4 on the above subject, I beg to forward Wheeler's "Handbook to Madras Records" therein called for.

2. I may mention that besides these books there are by the same author—

(*a*) Early Records of British India.

(*b*) Madras in the Olden Time, 3 vols. : 1639–1732, 1702–1727, 1727–1748.

I am, &c.,
G. A. JOSEPH,
Honorary Secretary.

The HONORARY SECRETARY, Royal Asiatic Society, Ceylon Branch, to the Hon. the COLONIAL SECRETARY.

No. 87.

C. B., R. A. S.,
Colombo, May 18, 1899.

SIR,—ADVERTING to my letter No. 68 of April 15 last, and more especially to my letter No. 63 of March 20, 1899, on the above subject, I have to inquire if any steps have been taken, or are likely to be taken, in the matter.

I am, &c.,

G. A. JOSEPH,
Honorary Secretary.

The Hon. the COLONIAL SECRETARY to the HONORARY SECRETARY, Royal Asiatic Society, Ceylon Branch.

Colonial Secretary's Office,
Colombo, May 23, 1899.

SIR,—IN reply to your letter No. 87 of the 18th May, I am directed to inform you that a Committee consisting of Messrs. Harward and White have been appointed to examine the Dutch Records lying in the Government Record Office, and to suggest what action should be taken in order to have them indexed.

I am, &c.,

A. R. SLATER,
for Colonial Secretary.

---

3. Laid on the table letters from the following institutions asking for exchange of publications :—

(*a*) Mission Archæologique D'Indo-China.

(*b*) American Philosophical Society held at Philadelphia for promoting useful knowledge.

(*c*) The Philadelphia Commercial Museum.

Resolved,—That the Society do exchange publications with the Mission Archæologique D'Indo-China ; but that the American Philosophical Society of Philadelphia and the Philadelphia Commercial Museum be informed that in view of the large number of institutions already on its exchange list, the Council of the Ceylon Branch of the Royal Asiatic Society have decided to limit the number of exchanges, and so regret that they cannot see their way to exchange.

4. Laid on the table—

(*a*) Circular No. 61, containing Mr. D. W. Ferguson's Paper on "Christianity in Ceylon," referred to the Lord Bishop of Colombo and Mr. F. M. Mackwood for their opinions.

Resolved,—That the Paper be accepted for reading and printing.

(*b*) Circular No. 62, containing the opinions of the Sub-Committee regarding a proposal to start a publication entitled "Notes and Queries."

Resolved,—That the proposal cannot be entertained at present.

5. Resolved,—That the following gentlemen be elected Members of the Society :—

A. G. Tambi Nayagam Pillai, Pleader at Criminal Law and Retired Ministerial Officer of the High Court of Travancore	Proposed by— J. W. Small. P. Coomáraswámy. Hon. Dr. W. G. Rockwood.
D. B. Jayatilake, B. A., Head Master, Ananda College, Colombo	A. E. Buultjens. G. A. Joseph.

6. Resolved,—That the fixing of date and business for the next General Meeting be left in the hands of the Honorary Secretaries.

GENERAL MEETING.

Colombo Museum, July 29, 1899.

Present :

Mr. F. M. Mackwood in the Chair.

Dr. W. A. de Silva.
Mr. John Ferguson.
Mr. H. T. Gardiner.
Mr. P. E. Morgappah.
Dr. V. R. Saravanamuttu.
H. Sri Sumangala, High Priest.
Dr. W. G. Vandort.

Mr. G. A. Joseph, Honorary Secretary.

Visitors : 1 lady and 15 gentlemen.

Business.

1. Read and confirmed Minutes of General Meeting held on May 19, 1899.

2. The Honorary Secretary announced the election of the following Members since the last General Meeting :—

(*a*) A. G. Tambi Nayagam Pillai, Pleader at Criminal Law, &c., and Retired Ministerial Officer of the High Court of Travancore.

(*b*) D. B. Jayatilake, B.A., Head Master, Ananda College, Colombo.

3. The CHAIRMAN said there were two Papers to be read that evening. They were indebted to Mr. D. W. Ferguson for both. The first was a very interesting Paper produced by research into old archives. Lately the Society had had several very valuable Papers contributed, which had been brought about by the same cause—the discovery of old mural tablets, stones, and such like : one was found at the root of the Breakwater only the other day, which elicited much information of antiquarian interest.

4. Mr. JOSEPH read the following Paper :—

THE INSCRIBED MURAL STONE AT THE MAHA SAMAN DÉVÁLÉ, RATNAPURA.

By D. W. Ferguson.

[In January, 1896, when I was last in Ceylon, Mr. H. C. P. Bell, C.C.S., Archæological Commissioner, sent me a copy of a photograph of the inscribed mural stone at the Maha Saman Dévâlé, Ratnapura, taken by Mr. J. W. Robertson of the Survey Department, as well as an impression and an eye copy of the inscription made by Mr. Bell's Head Overseer. These I compared with the stone itself when visiting Ratnapura in September, 1896. Mr. Bell asked me to write a note on the subject for the C. A. S. Journal; and I should have done so ere this had I not been under the impression that Mr. W. E. Davidson, C.C.S., intended to deal with the matter. Since my return to England I have made further research and inquiry; and though I have not been able to clear up all the mystery surrounding the stone, I hope that the following notes will enable some one else to do so.]

The late Mr. William Skeen, in chapter V. of his *Adam's Peak*, gives a pretty detailed description of the famous Hindú-Buddhist temple near Ratnapura, known as the Maha Saman Dévâlé; and in the course of his description he says (pp. 125, 126) :—

Let into a niche in the basement of the raised quadrangle, a little to the north of the flight of steps leading from the outer courtyard, is a mural stone of some historic value, and of singular interest from the strange and unexpected position in which it is found. On it, sculptured in bold relief, are two figures about half the size of life. They represent the closing event of a mortal combat between a Portuguese, armed cap-à-pie, and a Siṇhalese warrior. Conquered in the encounter, the latter has been stricken down; his sword and shield are cast despairingly aside; and his antagonist, trampling under foot his prostrate form, is now with one final blow about to deprive him of his life. The inscription below, partly in Roman and partly in Siṇhalese characters, is so much effaced as to be only very partially readable;

BRITISH MUSEUM
NATURAL HISTORY

MURAL STONE, MAHA SAMAN DÉVÁLÉ, RATNAPURA.

Photo by Mr. J. W. Robertson, Survey Dept.

Engraved by Messrs. W. L. H. Skeen & Co., Colombo and Kandy.

some portions of the figures are also damaged, seemingly from the action of the weather upon the stone. The whole is, however, most spiritedly executed, and enough of the inscription remains to show that the name of the Portuguese soldier was Gomez. The Sin̥halese say the prostrate warrior was their champion, one Kuruwita Ban̥d̥ára, a dreaded enemy of the Portuguese, whose soldiers he had repeatedly cut off, and that some fifty had fallen by his hand ere he himself was slain. The sculpture was no doubt executed in Europe by royal or vice-regal command, and sent hither to do honour to the soldier whose valorous deed it commemorated.

The above is the only reference to this stone that I have met with in the many writers on Ceylon—Portuguese, Dutch, and English—whose works I have searched for information regarding it; and yet it is undoubtedly some three centuries old; though how long it has been in its present position, and whether it was originally placed near the spot it now occupies, are questions which may well arise in one's mind.

Mr. Skeen's description contains several errors. I think it more probable that the sculpture was executed in Ceylon, where there would be no lack of artists in the Portuguese ranks competent for the work. There are no Sin̥halese characters in the inscription, which is entirely in Portuguese. Moreover the name of the Portuguese warrior (who is hardly "armed cap-à-pie") was not Gomez, though any one ignorant of Portuguese might easily conclude so from deciphering the first few letters.

The inscription, so far as I have been able to decipher it, is as follows (I expand the contractions, and separate the combined letters):—

COM · ESTA* · RENDI · ESTE† · HA · 23‡ · ANNOS · QVE ·
ANDO · NA · INDIA · E · HA · 15‡ · QVE · SIRVO · DE · CA
PITAÕ · E · TAÕQVE§ · OS · REIS ... DE ... E · O · REI ·
DE · IAFANAPATAÕ · EV · SIMAÕ · PINHAÕ · O VENCI

* Scil. *espada*. † Scil. *homem*. ‡ Conjectural. § Or *ao que ?*

Transcript.

[Com esta rendi este, ha 23 (?) annos que ando na India, e ha 15 (?) que sirvo de capitão; e tãoque (?) os reis...de... (?) e o rei de Jafanapatão, eu Simão Pinhão o venci.]

Translation.

With this [sword] I overcame this [man], it being 23 (?) years that I have been in India, and 15 (?) that I have served as captain ; and as soon as (?) the kings ...... and the king of Jafanapatão, I, Simão Pinhão, conquered him.

From this we learn that the armed warrior depicted on the stone is the Portuguese captain Simão Pinhão. But who was he ? And who was the foe he overcame ? And what was the event which the stone commemorates ? These three questions I shall consider in their order.

(1) Who was Simão Pinhão ?

It is unfortunate that the above inscription contains no date, and that the figures given are so worn as to be scarcely legible. We learn from it that our hero had been 23 (?) years in India, and 15 (?) years a captain, at the time when he performed the deed of valour which he thus blazons forth to an admiring world ! This, however, does not help us very much. Having written to Sr. David Lopes of Lisbon for any information he could give me regarding Simão Pinhão, that gentleman very kindly applied to the authorities at the Torre do Tombo, who sent him the following document, which, they say, is the only one they know of referring to the person in question :—

Dom Sebastiaõ, etc.—A todo Vos corregedores ouvydores Juizes e Justiças de meus Reynnos e Senhoryos que esta minha carta de perdaõ for mostrada e o conhecimento della com direito pertencer. Saude, faço saber que Symaõ Pinhaõ filho famillias de fernaõ pinhaõ homem que vive por sua fazenda morador no lugar de punhete me enviou dizer por sua pitiçaõ que elle fora preso na cadea do dito lugar e acusado por hum jorge fernandes morador no dito lugar que lhe dera huma cutillada pello rostro pello quall caso fora condenado em cinquo annos de degredo pera afriqua com pregaõ em audiencia e antes de ser sollto fugira da dita cadea pella parta della sem quebrar ferro nem pao nem Romper parede nem telhado nem porta e por que andava amorado com temor de ser preso pello que me pidia lhe fizesse mercê perdoar lhe a fogyda da dita cadea e Receberya mercê E eu vendo o que elle suplicante asi dizer e pidir me enviou se asi he como elle diz e hi mais naõ ha e querendo lhe fazer graça mercê visto hum Praz me asinado pello doutor Simaõ gonçalves Cardoso do meu conselho e meu desembargador de paço e pitições a quem pera ello tenho dado poder ei por bem e me Praz de lhe perdoar e o Relevar da culpa que teve em fogir da cadea de punhete de que em sua pitiçaõ faz mençaõ pello modo que nella declara e pagará trezentos reis pera as dispezas da Relaçaõ e da dada desta a

trinta dias se apresentará ante o juiz do feyto pera se fazer execuçaõ da sentença e por quanto elle pagou os ditos trezentos reis per as despezas da Relaçaõ a mateus Rodrigues Recebedor que he do dinheiro pera as ditas despezas apelicado segundo dello fuy certo per hum seu asinado e per outro de paullo correa que os sobre elle carregou em Receita por seu pay balltesar de freytas escrivaõ do dito carrego vos mando que comprindo elle o que dito he dahy em dyante o naõ prendaes nem mandeis prender nem lhe façaes nem consentaes fazer mall nem outro allgum desaguisado quanto he por Rezaõ do contendo em sua pitiçaõ e esta minha carta declarado por que minha mercê e vontade he de lhe asi perdoar pello modo que dito he o que asi compri e ali naõ façaes dada nesta cidade de lisboa aos onze dias do mes dagosto Ell Rei Noso Senhor o mandou pello doutor Simaõ gonçalves Cardoso e pello lecenseado francisco dias do amarall fidallgo de sua casa e chanceller das ordens e mestrados de Noso Senhor Jesus-Christo Santiago e Aviys ambos de seu conselho e seus desembargadores do paço e pitiçaõ Antonio pinheiro a fez anno do nacimento de Noso Senhor Jesus-Christo de mil quinhentos e sessenta e um——luis fellgueira a fez escrever.

(Chancellaria de D. Sebastiaõ. L°. 4 de Legistimações a folha 363.)

Translation.

Dom Sebastiaõ, &c.—To all the magistrates, *ouvidors*, judges, and justices of my realms and dominions to whom this my letter of pardon shall be shown and the knowledge thereof in due form. Greeting. I do you to wit, that Symaõ Pinhaõ, minor son of Fernaõ Pinhaõ, a man who lives by his fortune, a resident of the village of Punhete, sent to inform me by his petition that he had been imprisoned in the jail of the said village and accused by one Jorge Fernandes, a resident of the said village, of having given him a sword-cut on the face, for which cause he was condemned to five years' banishment in Africa with proclamation in court; and that before being released he escaped from the said jail by the door thereof, without breaking iron or wood, or breaching wall, or roof, or door; and as he went in hiding through fear of being captured, he therefore begged me to grant him the favour of pardoning him for his escape from the said jail. And having seen what he, the suppliant, sent thus to tell and beg me, if it is so as he says, and there is nothing besides, and desiring to grant him the favour, having seen a *Praz-me** signed by the doctor Simaõ Gonçalves Cardoso of my council and my judge of the King's court and of petitions, to whom I have given authority so to do, I think right and it is my pleasure to pardon him and acquit him of the fault that he has committed in escaping from the jail at Punhete, of which he makes mention in his petition in the manner that is stated therein, and he shall pay three hundred reis for the expenses of the Supreme Court, and within thirty days from the giving of this he shall present himself before the judge of the case

* Document commencing with the words "It is my pleasure."—D.W.F.

for the execution of the sentence. And for as much as he paid the said three hundred reis for the expenses of the Supreme Court to Mateus Rodrigues, the authorized receiver of the money appropriated for the said expenses, I was certified thereof by a document signed by him, and by another from Paullo Correa, who entered them against him in the ledger for his father Baltesar de Freytas, scrivener of the said charge. I command you that if he fulfils what has been said from henceforth you do not seize him nor order him to be seized, nor do him or cause to be done to him any harm or any other wrong whatever by reason of the matter set forth in his petition and in this my letter; because my favour and will is to thus pardon him in the manner that has been said : which comply with and do not otherwise.—Given in this city of Lisbon on the Eleventh day of the month of August. Our Lord the King commanded it by the doctor Simaõ Gonçalves Cardoso and by the licentiate Francisco Dias do Amaral, noble of his household and chancellor of the orders and masterships of our Lord Jesus Christ, St. James, and Avis, both of his council and his judges of the King's court and petitions. Antonio Pinheiro made it in the year of the birth of our Lord Jesus Christ, One thousand Five hundred and Seventy-one.—Luis Fellgueira caused it to be written.

That the Simão Pinhão of the above proclamation is identical with the hero of the Ratnapura inscription is, I think, extremely probable ; and I have no doubt that his father was glad to ship him off to India to exercise his pugnacity in a direction that would not entail further demands on the paternal income. When he sailed for the East I cannot say ; but after the lapse of a quarter of a century we again hear of him breaking out of prison ! In a royal letter to the Viceroy of India, dated Lisbon, March 10, 1598, occurs the following* :—

The licentiate Jusse Paes, judge of cases, wrote me by the ships of the past year .... He says that to the office of judge of cases to which the viceroy† appointed him on coming from Malaca appertains the trial of the culprits concerned in the sack of the ship of the Melique which went ashore on the coast at Baçaim, and that one Simaõ Pinhaõ condemned in a sum of money towards my revenue escaped from the jail to this kingdom, upon which all diligence was used here to apprehend him ; and I was informed that he had not embarked, and that he had remained in Cochim, wherefore it is needful to exercise diligence with regard to him, if it has not already been done.

* I translate from the original as printed in the *Arch. Port. Or.*, fasc. 3, No. 325.—D. W. F.

† Mathias de Albuquerque, 1591-1597.—D. W. F.

Owing to the irreparable loss of Couto's eleventh Decade I am unable to furnish any details in connection with the facts referred to in the above passage; and I am even doubtful as to the identity of the culprit named with our Simão Pinhão; for in Couto's twelfth Decade we find him referred to, even in 1597, as if he had been for some time in Ceylon. If the two are identical, I can only suppose that, for his offences of looting and prison-breaking, our hero was sentenced to the then very common punishment of banishment for a term of years to Ceylon. How he conducted himself in this Island we shall now see.

In chapter VI. of Book I. of his twelfth Decade* Couto describes how Dom João (Vimala Dharma Súryaya I.), with the allied forces of the King of Uva and the princes of Dinavaca (Denavaka), planned an attack upon the lately erected fort of Corvite (Kuruviṭa); and how the commander of the fort, Salvador Pereira da Silva, learning of this intention, marched against the Kandyan camp with a small but picked body of men, and attacking the enemy unawares caused them to retreat in confusion with great loss. Couto adds that "this victory was so famous, and created such amazement among the Chingalás, that they henceforth bestowed upon Salvador Pereira the sobriquet of *Corvite Capitão*."

In chapter XIII. of the same book† we are told how D. João dispatched against the Portuguese forces in the territories of Galle and Mátara "a Prince called Madune Pandar,‡ and the rebel Simão Correa, brother of Domingos Correa Bicanarsinga, of whom I have spoken many times, whom D. Jéronymo de Azevedo had ordered to be executed.‖ .... This Simão Correa had taken the title of King of Seitavaca," &c.

---

* See also Faria y Sousa, Eng. translation, as printed in *Monthly Lit. Reg.*, vol. III., p. 282.—D. W. F.

† See also F. y S., *loc. cit.*—D. W. F.

‡ See *Reb. de Ceylan* as translated in C. A. S. Journal, vol. XI.; Bocarro and Ove Gjedde's diary.—D. W. F.

‖ See Baldæus, *Ceylon*, chapter VI., regarding the treacherous murder of Domingos Correa by Don Jeronimo's orders. Simão Correa returned to the Portuguese side later on, but was always a suspect.—D. W. F.

The Kandyan forces encamped six leagues from Mátara, where the Portuguese camp was, the captain-major of the latter being Dom Fernando Mudaliyár,* and the field-captain Salvador Pereira. The enemy chose an elevated site, which they strongly fortified, hoping by this means to dominate the whole of the surrounding territory. And now Simão Pinhão enters on the scene. We read :—

Of this expedition and design D..Jeronymo de Azevedo was quickly advised, whereupon in great haste he dispatched Simão Pinhão with six hundred native Lascarins and some Portuguese, with an order to take another hundred soldiers from the Fortress of Gallé, with which they would make up one hundred and fifty Portuguese and two thousand Lascarins, which was a force sufficient to attack that fort. D. Fernando Modeliar, as soon as this force joined him, at once proceeded to attack the enemy ; and when he got to the top, they were already on their guard, and collected in the fort with a thousand firelock-men, leaving ambushed in the forest two thousand Lascarins with the most trustworthy Modeliars, with an order to fall on the rear of our troops when they were most fully engaged in the assault. D. Fernando took care not to delay the business, but at once with great determination attacked the enemy, to which end he had already brought many pavises, mantelets, and scaling-ladders; and in the assault on the stockades they encountered stakes, in which they became entangled, and stopped, becoming exposed to the firelock fire of the enemy, who took a pretty fair aim at them, several Lascarins falling and some Portuguese being wounded, among whom were Simão Pinhão,† Pero de Abreu Modeliar, and others. Nevertheless our men pushed forward and attacked the fort with great courage, setting up the ladders, by which some began to mount. And while they were in this turmoil, those in ambush burst upon them with great uproar and attacked our men in the rear, who on feeling them relinquished the combat, and turned upon the enemy with great fury, and attacked them in such a fashion that they made them retire to the forests whence they came, leaving many dead.

D. Fernando Modeliar seeing the result, and like a prudent man recognizing that if they retired from there the territories would be lost, fortified himself in the same place as well as he could, and sent to advise the Captain-General of everything, and of the state in which the enemy were. On receipt of this message he at once dispatched his brother D. Manoel de Azevedo with several companies of soldiers, whom he ordered to come from Seitavaca and from the garrisons on the frontier of Dinavaca, of which the tyrant D. João soon had

---

* See regarding this man, *Monthly Lit. Reg.*, vol. IV., p. 165 *n.*—D. W. F.

† The original has "o Simão Pinhão," *i.e.*, "the (well-known) S. P."—D.W.F.

advice : and with the same promptitude he dispatched the King of Uva with three thousand men to succour his forces, and with the order that before the succour reached our troops he was to try to unite and surprise and defeat them, which would be easy for him to do, as the road was shorter for him. And so he came with much promptitude and sat down three leagues from our camp, whence he sent to get information of the fort, and to those who were hidden in ambush, who were waiting ready to fall on our troops on all sides the next day.

D. Manoel de Azevedo also made such haste, that he arrived almost at the same time. The night that the King of Uva arrived the Modeliar D. Fernando heard many firelock shots ; and guessing what it was he sent a spy to inquire what had occurred, who shortly returned and said that it was the King of Uva, who was encamped a little over a league away ; and having given an account of all to Salvador Pereira and the other captains, all were of opinion that they should attack him that same night in his encampment before he had joined the others. And he immediately dispatched Simão Pinhão and D. Henrique Modeliar with all the native Lascarins ; and such haste did they make, that in the third watch of the night they fell upon the enemy and attacked them with great determination and courage ; and as they took them unawares they created great havoc among them ; and not knowing what was the matter, they were like to have been totally routed, but, regaining their wits, they seized their arms and commenced to wield them with great spirit, so that our Lascarins were almost put to rout, if it had not been for the prowess of Simão Pinhão, who was greatly dreaded by the Chingalás, who that day did such marvels, that he put the King of Uva to a total rout, and continued pursuing him for a long distance, in which he slew many of his men and captured many arms and spoils.

After this victory our troops returned to the camp, and it gave such courage to the rest, that they at once proceeded to attack those in the stockade, some carrying cavaliers of wood, which they had manufactured for that purpose, in order to engage them with firelocks from above, which they did with such determination, and with so much damage to them, that they drove them to desperation, as they saw that our men did not attempt to take them by assault, but to destroy them little by little with their harquebusade until they could easily capture them ; and seeing themselves so hard pressed they determined to escape one night at all risks ; and so in the first watch they sallied forth from the stockade with their arms in their hands, and like desperate men attacked our forces to see if they could break their ranks and pass through them ; but our men were not so much off their guard as not at once to perceive their purpose ; and surrounding them they caused among them such great loss and destruction, that there escaped only the two rebellious princes, who during the confusion slunk away, and in the darkness of the night managed to conceal themselves in the forests. There died there the flower of the forces of Candea, and the chief

Modeliars, and those who more than all others made war on us. In the fort were left all the arms and spoils of the enemies, which were many.

In this engagement were present Salvador Pereira da Silva, Field-Captain, D. Manoel de Azevedo, Simão Pinhão, Antonio da Silva de Affonseca, João Teixeira de Meirelles, João Serrão da Cunha, Filippe de Oliveira,* Simão Rabello, Gregoris da Costa de Sousa, one Foão† Pereira, Pero de Abreu Modeliar, D. Henrique Modeliar, and many others who have not come to my notice, and D. Fernando Modeliar as Captain-Major, all of whom performed doughty deeds. This took place in the month of October past of 1597.

In the next chapter Couto records further prowesses of our hero's. He says :—

Having gained these victories over this tyrant, D. Jeronymo de Azevedo ordered the camp to return to the fort at Batugedere,‡ on the frontiers of Dinavaca, the commander of which was Salvador Pereira, and with him Simão Pinhão, in order to make all the war they could in those parts on the tyrant, as well in the Seven as the Four Corlas, where the enemy also endeavoured to make war so as to divert the Captain-General from that which our troops were waging against him in the parts about Maturé, where there remained a sufficient force to do this, on account of the parts where the General ordered this war to be carried on being weak and of little power. And he had the courage given him for this by a victory which he won over the native people who were on our side, which was the cause of some vassals rebelling in those parts of Seitavaca and Cota ; and these districts which thus rebelled the tyrant endeavoured to support and defend, for which purpose he ordered a fort to be erected on the confines of the Four Corlas, in which he placed a large and good garrison of soldiers and Modeliars. As soon as the General had advice of this he gave orders that all the soldiers whom he had sent to those parts should unite and fortify themselves in the village of Atanagale,§ where there

---

* Afterwards so famous, especially as the conqueror of the kingdom of Jaffna, of which he became captain, dying there in March, 1627. (See *Reb. de Ceylan*, in C. A. S. Journal, XI.; and Ribeiro, book II., chapter I.)—D.W.F.

† *Foao*, a contraction of *fulano* (from Arabic *folano*), means "such a one, so-and-so," used when it is desired to conceal the true name.—D. W. F.

‡ Near Ratnapura. The erection of this fort is described by Couto in chapter VI.—D. W. F.

§ This, with the passage following, contains the only reference by Couto to Attanagalla. Bocarro (*Dec. 13*) also mentions the place once only, in chapter CLXVIII., where we read of Domingos Carvalho's coming to the camp of Luiz Gomes "by the way of Atanagale"; unless, indeed, the "pagode ... called Tanagale," spoken of in chapters CXIII.–CXIV., where the Captain-Major Manuel Cesar, in December, 1616, fortified himself with "a stockade of *varichas*," be the same, as I suspect. Valentyn, in his *Ceylon*, mentions Attanagalla ; and Ryklof van Goens, writing in 1675

was stationed as Captain Francisco Pimentel, it being a strong place and suited to withstand the enemy, and to make the rebellious territories return to obedience. This fort Simão Pinhão caused to be made. This vexed the tyrant greatly, and he ordered that war to be pursued with much ardour: wherefore the whole force was concentrated in the fort of Atanagale, whence our troops made several incursions into the enemy's territories, in which they slew and captured many, whereupon part of the rebellious districts returned to obedience, and the tyrant began to retire, and our forces advanced a day's march forward in order to get near him, because they had a great desire to encounter him.

The tyrant, seeing himself so closely pursued, ordered a good fort to be made on the top of a range near our force, and within our territories, in order both to support those who were obedient to him, and the better to be able to secure his own, and the other fort which he had on the confines of the Four Corlas, which was that on which they relied more than all. Our troops, having learnt of the fort that had been made close to them on the top of the range, assaulted it as soon as it was completed, and entered it with such determination and courage that with the death of many of the enemy they captured it, and razed it to the ground; and as those who were in the stockade of the Four Corlas did not seem willing to retire completely from our territories, but were rather confident of dominating them from there by means of several fortifications, which they had made in the passes where our troops might attack them, the General ordered the camp to advance thither; and in several skirmishes that they had there with the enemy they defeated them and put them to flight, and captured all their fortifications, whereupon they vacated the districts, and retreated to the limits of Seitavaca, and our soldiers committed conspicuous cruelties on the inhabitants of the villages which had rebelled, as an example to the others.*

The tyrant having learnt this, and fearing that our troops would next attack his fort and his stockades, sought to divert them from this, wherefore he sent the greater part of his force to the two chiefs of the Corlas, in order that they with the other rebels should attack our

---

on the state of Ceylon, says (Val., *Ceylon*, p. 231):—"From here [Malvána] a road goes north-east through the Hina Corla to a famous hilly Rock or Rocky Hill Attenegale, which was often a hindrance to the Portuguese, on account of its rocky surroundings, through which one has to go, and with a few men can withstand a large army; but we have overcome the difficulty with great labour, so that one now goes unhindered right through by Dangowitta to the great pass of Alauw." I do not know if any traces of Simão Pinhão's fort remain. James Alwis, in his description of the temple, &c. (*Attanagalu-vansa*, pp. 94–98), mentions none.—D. W. F.

* Couto does not enter into details of these atrocities as do Bocarro and Faria y Sousa. But then Azevedo the Infamous was viceroy when Couto wrote some of his Decades, possibly this one.—D. W. F.

stockades in the direction of Chilao on the border of the sea so as to call our troops thither, and by this means secure the territories that he desired. Of this the General soon had intelligence, and advised those in the camp of everything, in order that they might be ready and on their guard, so as to fall on the enemy suddenly, or endeavour to enter their territories in order to oblige them to desist from that purpose; and because the place in which they had their camp was far from ours, and in the way there were great impediments in the form of rivers and marshes, they would not be able to overtake them without being discovered; wherefore it seemed better to enter their territories and attack their city itself, the capital of the Seven Corlas,* where the principal rebels resided, who at that time had gone forth with all their forces, waging war on our territories, because in that city they had their riches, wives, and children. And so they went marching with all haste, without resting night or day, fighting with the enemies who were on guard at several passes; and reaching the city which they were in search of, albeit they found it fortified with stockades and ditches, they attacked it with such determination that they entered it, a Modeliar who was left there as captain being killed, and many people, and the city was immediately set on fire and burnt with all its wealth, which was much, in order that our men might not embarrass themselves in the sack.

Having done this, our troops proceeded to retreat in very good order, and avoiding the road by which the chiefs might come to succour their city; and yet in those by which they retreated they did not fail to have much trouble, for they spent a whole day fighting with garrisons which the enemy had in different passes, whom they always left more or less wounded.

This affair having come to the knowledge of the Princes who were carrying on the war in our territories, they left all and hastened thither; and on the march our troops fell upon them and attacked the garrisons that remained in their stockades, and with the death of some and the flight of others drove them out of our territories, and furthermore entered into those of the enemy, where they did much damage, and captured many spoils. This took place between November past and the end of April of this year in which we now are of 1598; the tyrant D. João felt these things most keenly, because, besides the reputation that he lost with the Chingallas, he was now less dreaded by our people, who had killed his chief Captains and Modeliars, the rest of whom were so cowed that they now carried on the war feebly, and against their wishes, which were new weapons with which our troops continued fighting with them.

---

* I do not know if this was Kurunẹgala or Mattẹgama, which Father Manoel Barradas describes in 1613 as "capital of the Seven *Corlas* or *Conselhos*." (See *Monthly Lit. Reg.*, IV., p. 155.)—D. W. F.

And because the tyrant feared, that with the succour that was coming from India our troops would capture the fort that he had on the confines of the Four Corlas, in which all his strength consisted, and the security of those districts, he determined to undertake that affair in person, in order both the better to provide for the safety of that fort, and by his presence to give energy to that war, and provoke and animate those inhabitants that were obedient to us to rebel and go over to him, to discourage our people, and divert the General from sending to make war on him as he was doing in the interior at his very doors, and also to free his people from the evils with which they were continually menaced by the daring and the victories that our troops daily won. In this he did not succeed as he imagined, because the General set so many spies upon him, that he could not take a step or form a plan, of which he was not immediately advised ; upon which he acted with the necessary promptness, because to this were always due the victories that he gained ; and the tyrant, in order to effect what he aimed at, betook himself to Candea, and marshalled two armies—one of a thousand picked soldiers, whom he dispatched to the regions of Putalão, in order to assist all the people of that district and to go against Chilao by the borders of the sea ; and another of three thousand men, whom he ordered to fortify themselves on the frontier of the Seven Corlas ; and this they did on the skirts of a mountain range, with the design, that should the General order an attack on any of these they would fall upon our men in the rear, by which means they thought they would gain a certain victory over them.

The General having been apprised of everything reformed the camp, ordering all the native soldiery to join it, who would be about two thousand two hundred Portuguese soldiers, the commander of whom was Salvador Pereira, and of the native troops Pinhão and Francisco de Brito ; and he ordered them to fortify themselves in a place called *Tranqueira* Alanha,* where they made a strong stockade of wood with its traverses, sentry-boxes, and ditches, so as to remain there in the midst of these two armies of enemies at an equal distance from one and the other, in order by this means to curb the foe, and make them lose the pride and the hopes that they had of prevailing against us, because thus they would not be able to succour one another, in that their forces were divided ; and after having well fortified themselves our troops sallied forth full of vain-glory, leaving the stockade well

---

* Stockade of Alanha, *i.e.*, Allawwa. Perhaps Alanha is a misprint for Alauha. Ribeiro (II., chapter XVII.) has Lahoa, and Bocarro has "the river of Laoa." Valentyn, in his map of Ceylon, shows "Alanha" (and "Arandery") on the "Caymelle" river, while "Alauw" is shown on a road some way south of this river. In his description of Ceylon he in one place identifies "Alanha" with "Alauw," while in another place he distinguishes them. They are evidently one and the same. In Baldæus's map the place is entered as "Alaune."—D. W. F.

supplied, and with great mettle proceeded to attack the stockade on the side of Seven Corlas, upon which they fell in the morning watch so unexpectedly, that they took them before they had yet finished the fort that they were making there, which was in the spurs of a mountain range, the forests of which they had cut down round about, leaving no more entrance to the fort than by two gorges, which also they had fortified with strong stockades, and in them had placed two thousand men ; and the rest of the army was on the summit of the range, with the order that, on being attacked by our troops, they were to issue forth by a side way and fall on them in the rear.

As soon as our men reached the gorges they at once attacked the enemy with great determination ; but the latter discharged their ammunition, whereby they brought down several of our Lascarins, and the rest began to retire, upon which the Portuguese hastened up and passed to the front, and engaged the enemy with such spirit that, in spite of the stubborn resistance that they met with from them, they forced their way in with the death of one of the Captains or Modeliars and many of his men ; and whilst they were occupied with this victory the rebel Simão Correa, who was the one that was stationed on the summit of the range, came upon them and attacked our forces in the rear ; but as they were all flushed with pride they turned upon them with an astonishing fury, and after the battle had lasted a long time they put the enemy to the rout and flight, and in the pursuit they killed many, and by the great mercy of God returned laden with arms, without its costing them more than two Portuguese and some native Lascarins.

Having won this victory, Salvador Pereira, who was the Captain-Major of this expedition, dispatched a thousand native firelock men with some Portuguese to attack the camp at Putalão, before they should have news of the defeat of this other one ; and on reaching the fort which they had made there they attacked it with the greatest determination ; for besides the state of enthusiasm in which they were they carried additional arms, since they had doubled their firelocks with those that they had taken in the late victory, and with the same facility they entered the fort with the death of many of the enemy, among whom were five hundred Bagadás,* people of the other coast, men of mettle, who had come to the help of the tyrant. The which caused such fear among the rest who had come over to that

* An error for Badagás. Further on (in liv. V., cap. I.) Couto speaks of Dom João's "hoping for a succour of Badagas from the other coast." Bocarro (cap. CXV.) mentions a reported confederacy in 1616 of Sangili, the King of Jaffna, "with the Naique and Badagas of the other coast." (The index to Bocarro has "Badagos, potentate of Ceylon"!) That this confederacy actually took place, we learn from Sá e Menezes (see C. R. S. Journal, X., 516), who records the defeat of the "Badaguas," and depicts their character in the darkest colours. On the Baagas, see Yule's *Hobson-Jobson*, s. v. "Baega."—D. W. F.

Island, and to the others, when the news reached them there of the bad entertainment that our people had given them, that they did not desire to try their luck again under the banner of the tyrant. After this victory our men returned to their fort.

This news having reached the camp which the tyrant had in the Four Corlas, fearing that they would be immediately attacked by our forces, they abandoned everything and retired to Candea, for it seems that they were advised of the communications that the General carried on with those inhabitants, to get them to return to the obedience from which they had rebelled through the industry of the tyrant D. João, besides which several leading persons had already been coming to treat of this matter with the General, which was carried into effect, and he dispatched them together with the whole army (having already learnt of the victories that our troops had gained) to go and attack that fort, which they had already vacated, and where there remained only what the soldiers could glean, and they utterly dismantled it, in which they had labour enough, it being a large stronghold, and of much workmanship. With these victories the enemy was much discomfited, and our forces greatly elated. There were present in these actions Filippe de Oliveira, João Serrão da Cunha, Gaspar de Azevedo, Francisco de Macedo, Francisco Gomes Leitão, son of the other of the same name, Antonio da Costa Monteiro, and other Captains of companies and camps.

Couto then turns from the affairs of Ceylon to deal with other matters; and takes up the thread of the Island's history once more in chapter I. of book III., where he describes the erection, in September–December, 1598, of a stone fortress at Manicravaré (Meṇikkaḍavara),* which the General himself with his army occupied in January, 1599, and whence he sent Salvador da Pereira da Silva with two hundred Portuguese and two thousand Lascarins to engage the combined forces of the kings of Kandy and Uva, numbering five thousand men. In two fierce encounters the Portuguese defeated the enemy with great loss.†

The next chapter‡ runs as follows :—

The King of Huva, ashamed at being defeated so many times, and fearing the tyrant D. João, preferred to remain in the Seven Corlas at a great distance from the forts in which our troops were, and from

---

* See Bell's *Report on the Kẹgalla District*, p. 31.—D. W. F.

† *Cf.* Faria y Sousa, in *Monthly Lit. Reg.*, III., p. 282.—D. W. F.

‡ See also Faria y Sousa, in *Monthly Lit. Reg.*, III., p. 282.—D. W. F.

the region of Galitota,* and there the greater part of the men who had escaped from that defeat once more joined him. The tyrant D. João, as soon as he saw that expedition lost, in which he had had great confidence, determined to unite his forces and prosecute anew the war in that part; which he was not able to do, because his people were so cowed by those successes, and so disgusted with that war, that they did not wish to come, upon which the tyrant practised great cruelties towards them, ordering many to be beheaded, and sent and summoned the King of Huva to come, and went in person through his territories, collecting men until he had formed a respectable army, with which he once more dispatched that King with the order to avoid our forces, and to hinder the designs of D. Jeronymo, which were to oblige the natives of the Corlas to submit to the obedience in which they were before, in order the more easily with that power to undertake the conquest of the Kingdom of Candea, and bring the war to his very doors, so as thus to pen him in in such a fashion that either he would abandon his territories, or he would so persecute him as to kill him, or get him into his hands; which the tyrant understood well, and strove all he could to prevent. And for this purpose he had secret understandings with the Lascarins of our army, which was on the frontiers of Dinavaca, and by force of bribes made them go over to him, whereby those districts underwent a change.

As soon as our troops saw that the Lascarins had gone over to the enemy, they retired to the forts of Corvite and Batugedere, where they remained shut in, as they thought that every one was against them. At this time the General was on the frontiers of Candea occupied with the conquest which he wished to make of that kingdom, whereby the enemy had an opportunity of regaining courage, and committed several outrages in our territories, and entered them as far as in front of the stockades at Malvana. D. Jeronymo having been advised of this provided the stockade of Manicravaré, in which he was, with three companies of soldiers, the captains of which were Thomé Coelho, who was commander of all, João Serrão da Cunha, and Diogo de Araujo, and with provisions and munitions for many days.† And he with a company of soldiers and eight hundred Lascarins betook himself to the city of Seitavaca on account of its being in the middle of the whole kingdom, and nearer to the frontier of Dinavaca, where the enemy were in action; against whom he dispatched Simão Pinhão with another company of soldiers and eight hundred Lascarins, who

---

* In chapter I. this place is called Adegalitota, and is described as being on "a river that divides the Seven Corlas from the Kingdom of Cota and Ceitavaca": hence I imagine that Degalatiriya, in Kanduaha Pattu, on the Gurugoḍa-oya, is meant; as I cannot find any place on the Maha-oya with a name resembling this. Further on, it will be seen, we have yet another version of the name, viz., Balitota.—D. W. F.

† *Cf.* Bell's *Report on the Kẹgalla District, l. c.*—D. W. F.

encountered them in the village of Sofragão; and after having had a very obstinate rencounter with them our men drove them from the field, on which they left many dead; and thus Simão Pinhão had time to visit the fortresses of Corvite and Batugedere, into which had retired those who had been operating in the regions of Dinavaca, as we have said, whom he provided with everything in plenty.

From there the General ordered Pinhão to proceed to the neighbouring territories of Malvana, where the rebels and the principal leaders of that rising already were. And the General himself also set out by another route, so that they had them in the midst, and surrounded them in such a manner that as they had no way of escape they surrendered and submitted, and the General ordered that those who had been the heads of that rising should have theirs cut off;* and afterwards he proceeded little by little, executing the most guilty, whereby he entirely extinguished that conflagration which had been consuming the land.† The tyrant went on putting all his strength into the Corlas, in order to carry out what he intended against the General and divert him from his purpose; wherefore he was obliged a second time to send the camp against that enemy, and in many rencounters that they had there with his people our troops were always victorious, and returned with many captives and prizes. Our camp, which was quartered in the stockade of Balitote, was also at this time not idle, for the King of Huva sent to attack it with more than six thousand men; but the Captain Salvador Pereira, who had already been advised thereof, before he could arrive, sent the native Lascarins out of the stockades to lie in ambush in the forests, in order, when they attacked, to fall on their rear, and rout them, of which they were afraid, and for this reason would not invest the stockade, but remained ten days near it, attacking it by skirmishes, from which they always retired more or less wounded.

And that the tyrant of Candea might leave nothing unattacked in order to divert and embarrass the General, he ordered at the same time the stockade of Manicravaré to be attacked by a captain of four thousand men, which they did with great determination; and for the space of half a day they had a great skirmish of harquebus fire with our troops, by which many were left stretched on the field; and our men entertained them so badly, that the same day they retired, leaving the field strewn with many mangled corpses.

The King of Huva, who was near our fort of Balitote, seeing that he was wasting time to no purpose, and that he was in risk of being attacked and defeated by our forces, retired, because he knew also that the General was sending succour to that stockade; and from there he proceeded to the regions of Chilao, leaving at a league's distance from

---

* The original has this play upon words.—D. W. F.

† Much is here again left to the imagination by the historian.—D. W. F.

that stockade a body of a thousand men, most of them with firelock, in a stockade which he made in a pass, so that, when the people of the neighbouring villages had assembled there, they might close against our troops the entrances into those parts, because they feared them from all sides. The General having been advised of this sent to attack them a Captain with fifty Portuguese and three hundred Lascarins, who put them to rout, entering their stockade, with the death of many. After this affair the King of Huva at once retired from the regions of Chilao, whither he had proceeded, both because there also he had been badly received by our people, and because he feared that the General might send another force against him.

The tyrant of Candea seeing how badly all his stratagems succeeded, and how many men he had lost in those engagements, attributed all to the cowardice of the King of Huva, wherefore he commanded him to return to Candea; and he gave his office, which was that of Captain-General of the field, to a Prince of the blood of the ancient kings,* a youth held to be intrepid, who, wishing to show the tyrant that he had not been mistaken in that selection, at once set out with all the camp and men that he of Huva had had against the fortress of Balitote, which the General had already succoured with men and munitions, which he attacked with several firelock skirmishes. And Salvador Pereira, its Captain, seeing that the enemy dared not invest it, sallied forth on him with a body of men, and attacked him with such fury, that in a short space of time he put him to rout with the death of more than a hundred, this Prince being as unfortunate, in the first attack that he made, as the King of Huva, since he hid himself in the forests as fearful as the other; and his men who escaped, such was their fear, that they only stopped on reaching Candea. By this the Corlas were cleared, the Prince alone remaining on their confines, two leagues from our camp, without daring to go before the tyrant. This being known to those of the stockade of Balitote, they sallied forth from it at night in good order, and in the daylight watch fell upon him with such an uproar, that they put him to flight, and forced him once more to take refuge in the forests, and continued pursuing him, and burning many villages, towns, and pagodes: by which means the inhabitants of the Corlas, being undeceived of the idea that the tyrant could defend them, submitted themselves to obedience.

The references to Simão Pinhão in the above chapter are the last that Couto makes. In the first chapter of book V. of this Decade he once more (and for the last time, except for some brief references) treats of events in Ceylon (from September, 1599, to the wet season or "winter" of 1600); but,

* I am unable to identify this prince.—D. W. F.

though Salvador Pereira is mentioned as leading an expedition against the Kandyan forces, we hear nothing of his rival Pinhão. Had Couto lived to complete his twelfth Decade, we should probably have had from his pen some more graphic descriptions of engagements in which our hero took a leading part; but alas! death put an end to the aged chronicler's labours. And Antonio Bocarro, who in 1631 succeeded to the post so ably filled by Couto, when he undertook the task of continuing the history of the Portuguese in Asia, owing to an unfortunate misunderstanding* commenced his so-called "Decade 13" with the succession to the viceroyalty of Dom Jeronymo de Azevedo in December, 1612, thus leaving a gap of over twelve years, the events of which have been chronicled very inadequately by Manoel de Faria y Sousa.† Bocarro's "Decade" embraces only the five years of Azevedo's viceroyalty (1613–1617), and he mentions Simão Pinhão but once, and that somewhat casually. This solitary instance occurs in chapter CXI., where he tells us that in September, 1616, a few months after he had assumed the office of Captain-General of Ceylon, Dom Nuno Alvares Pereira, after a successful incursion into Hárispattu—

> Ordered an attack to be made on that part of Sofragão and the Two Corlas which had risen against us, whither he sent as Captain-Major Filippe Oliveira of the Seven Corlas, with four companies, the captains of which were Pedro Homem Serrão, Gonçalo Mendes de Carvalho, Simão Pinhão, André Penedo, and the same disava of Sofragão‡ with his men. They went and found not a single enemy, inasmuch as they were occupied over a great rising which they had ordered of the whole Island, and so they burnt the villages that were almost deserted, and proceeded destroying the land without having any one to face them, nor even a sign of such a thing.§

* See his letter of August 19, 1631, to the king, printed on page xvii. of the Lisbon Academy's edition of his work, where he says that he was told that Couto had written as far as the time of Dom Jeronymo de Azevedo, and that the Marquis of Castel Rodrigo had the manuscripts of some of these books.—D. W. F.

† *Cf.* English translation in *Monthly Lit. Reg.*, III., p. 282.—D. W. F.

‡ Christovam Alvares de Almeida.—D. W. F.

§ Bocarro then proceeds to describe the rising instigated by the pretender "Nicapety," and the events arising therefrom, in great detail. See English

As Simão Pinhão must by this time have been over sixty years of age, we need not be surprised at his no longer taking a prominent part in the "conquest" of Ceylon. But another fact may have influenced him, namely, that he had a wife to think of. This we learn from a royal letter of February 21, 1615, printed in *Documentos Remettidos da India*, tome III., p. 263, which runs as follows :—

Dom Hieronymo de Azevedo, friend, viceroy : I the King send you all greeting. I have seen what you wrote in reply to my letters,* in which I ordered you to exercise diligence to find out the heirs that there were at present, in that State, of Rajú;† and having considered what you represent to me, it is my pleasure that in case Simão Pinhão, who was married to Dona Maria Pereira, heiress of the said Rajú, owes my revenue what you declare, and that judgment is given in its favour as regards the houses of which you make mention, which the said Dona Maria possesses, they be restored to her again, because I hereby make her a gift of them ; and I command that in this matter execution go no further ; and when the pretensions of the said Dona Maria have been seen, I shall order that in the rescript regarding them she shall be granted whatever favour there shall be occasion for. Written in Lisbon, the 21st of February, 1615.—King ·:· —The Duque de Villahermosa Conde de Ficalho.

Superscribed.—For the King—To Dom Jeronymo de Azevedo of his council, Viceroy and Captain-General of the State of India.

---

translation of Faria y Sousa's summarized account, in *Monthly Lit. Reg.*, IV., pp. 23, 55, 56.—D. W. F.

* I can find only one letter referring to this subject in *Doc. Rem.* (II., p. 239) : this is dated March 22, 1612, and the last paragraph runs :— "Dom Filippe, grandson of Rajú, who came to this kingdom, is dead ; and as it is necessary to know who is his direct heir, I charge you to advise me of this by the first ships, and in what degree he is related." In a letter of January 18, 1607, to the viceroy Dom Martin Affonso de Castro, the king says that "Dom Filippe of Ceitavaca and D. João of Candia" had written to him asking permission to come to Portugal : this he grants, if the Archbishop of Goa and the viceroy approve. In a letter of February 26, 1605, to the same viceroy, the king mentions "the youth D. João, grandson of Rajú, who is being educated in the said College of the Kings [Magi], to whom the kingdom [of Ceylon] belongs," and recommends his being sent to Ceylon to weaken the influence of the rebel Dom João (Kunnappu Baṇḍára). I am doubtful as to the relationship of these youths to Rája Siṇha I.—D. W. F.

† Here, as everywhere else in Portuguese writers, "Rajú." —D. W. F.

Who this Dona Maria Pereira, described as the "heiress of Rajú," was, I am unable to say: I have met with no mention of her name elsewhere. It was natural that after Rája Siṉha's death in 1592, when Kunnappu Baṇḍára was able to obtain undisputed possession of the throne, members of the family of the old "lion-king" should seek an asylum with the Portuguese; and their "conversion" to Romanism would follow as a matter of course.* The bestowal of the hand of the "heiress of Rajú" upon Simão Pinhão would be considered a great favour to the latter and a reward for distinguished services. Whether there was any family of the marriage, I know not.

The reference to Simão Pinhão which I have given above from Bocarro is the latest that I have come across that mentions him during his lifetime; but, famous though he was, I have found no record of his death. That it took place in Ceylon, we may, I think, consider certain. It probably occurred *circa* 1620, when he would be between sixty and seventy years of age.†

Two letters which I have met with among the copies of Portuguese records in the British Museum Library throw some further light on the history of our hero. The first occurs in Addl. MS. 20,870, and is as follows:—

Conde V'Rey amigo,—Eu ElRey vos envio muito saudar como aquelle que amo. Vy o que me representou por parte dos religiozos do convento de Santo Antonio de Columbo sobre lhe mandar entregar o

* In a previous footnote I have given references to two alleged grandsons of Rája Siṉha; and Bocarro, in chapter CLXXIV. of his work, states that in May or June, 1617, Luiz Gomes captured in "the deserts of Anorojapuré a youth of twenty years, grandson of Rajú and nephew of Madune, who had been in Uva with Barreto, whence he had gone to this rebel, believing him to be what he called himself." The "rebel" referred to was "Nicapety," of whom Bocarro tells us in chapter CXI. that he pretended to be "the native prince of Ceillao who went to Portugal and died in Coimbra; because he had the same name of Nicapety." This prince may be the Dom Filippe mentioned in the previous footnote: his title was, I suppose, Nikapiṭi Baṇḍára, from Nikapiṭiya in the Kanduaha pattu of the Paranakuru Kóralé (*cf.* Bell's *Report on the Kégalla District*, p. 107).—D. W. F.

† See *Supra*, p. 111.

elefante que nasceo no dito convento de huma aldea que a elle deu de esmola Simaõ Pinhaõ. Postoque por provizaõ minha de 3 de Janeiro do anno de 612 esteja declarado que os elefantes do ilha de Ceilaõ pertencem a minha fazenda, havendo respeito ao que os ditos religiozos alegaõ, hey por bem de fazer merce por esmola ao dito convento do dito elefante, e por esta mando lhe seja entregue, que assim fazeis dar a execuçaõ.—Escripta em Lisboa a 31 de Março de 1625.—Dom Diogo de Silva. Diogo da Costa.

Translation.

Count, viceroy, friend,—I the King send you all greeting as to him whom I love. I have seen what you represented to me on the part of the friars of the convent of Santo Antonio* in Columbo, in respect to ordering the delivery to them of the elephant that was born in the said convent from a village which Simaõ Pinhaõ gave to it as alms. Although by my provision of January 3, 1612,† it was declared that the elephants of the Island of Ceillaõ belong to my revenue, having respect to what the said friars allege, I think right to grant them the said elephant as alms to the said convent, and I hereby command it to be delivered to them, which you shall accordingly put into execution.—Written in Lisbon, the 31st of March, 1625.—Dom Diogo de Silva. Diogo da Costa.

The other letter is of a much later date; it occurs in Addl. MS. 20,878, and is as follows:—

Conde sobrinho amigo,—Eu El Rey vos envio muito a‡ saudar como aquelle que muito amo. Joana de Mendonça estante nesta corte me reprezentou que a Simaõ Pinhaõ seu thio se lhe fizesse merce de‡ pellos serviços que fez nesse estado de duas aldeas em Ceillaa chamada§ Cotapite e Panaique em tres vidas de que ella hera a ultima, e como tal se julgará por sentença de abilitaçaõ que podiõ mandar tomar posse das ditas aldeas, o que se lhe impedira no anno de 620 por aldea Cotapite andar ocupado no serviço do prigidio‖ de Sofragaõ. Encomendo vos que fazendo ver a que importa esta aldea e a justiça que ha para se dar satisfaçaõ della a seu dono ordeneis que

---

* Ribeiro does not mention this convent among those he enumerates as being in Colombo. There was a bastion of Santo Antonio between those of S. Sebastiaõ and Madre de Deos; and the convent may have been near it, or it may have been outside the city. The young elephant referred to was, of course, born in the village, and not in the convent, as the writer's confused diction would seem to imply.—D. W. F.

† The provision occurs in a royal letter to the viceroy, of the date mentioned, and will be found on p. 135 of tome II. of *Doc. Rem.*—D. W. F.

‡ Errors of the copyist's.—D. W. F.

§ Read "chamadas."—D. W. F.

‖ For "presidio."—D. W. F.

se componha este obrigaçaõ com melhor possa ser, avizando me de tudo para o ter entendido.—Escritta em Lisboa a dessate* de Março de 653.—Rey.—O Conde de Odemira.

Translation.

Count, nephew, friend,—I the King send you all greetings as to him whom I greatly love. Joana de Mendonça being at this court, represented to me that to Simaõ Pinhaõ, her uncle, were granted for the services that he did in that state two villages in Ceillaõ called Cotapite† and Panaique‡ for three lives, of which she was the last, and as such it was adjudged by a sentence of habilitation that she could send and take possession of the said villages, which she was prevented from doing in the year 1620 on account of the village of Cotapite's being occupied in the service of the garrison of Sofragaõ.§ I charge you that, having seen what this village is worth, and what justice there is for giving her satisfaction of the gift of it, you order this matter to be settled as best may be, advising me of all in order that I may know it.—Written in Lisbon, the 17th [?] of March, 1653.—The King.—Conde de Odemira.

In the first of the above letters we have a glimpse of our hero in a new character,—that of the "pious donor." What village it was that he "gave as alms" to the convent of Saint Antony in Colombo does not appear; but it was probably not far from Colombo.‖

---

* *Sic.* for "dezasete," apparently.—D. W. F.

† Kuṭṭápiṭiya in Nawadun Kóralé, Province of Sabaragamuwa.—D. W. F.

‡ Ópanáké in Mẹda Kóralé, Province of Sabaragamuwa. Ribeiro (book II., chapter X.) states that in 1641 the disawa of Sabaragamuwa and two companies of soldiers were sent to this place by the field Captain-Major to meet the Prince of Úva, when he was coming over to the Portuguese. Ribeiro spells the name in the same way as above; the initial letter was dropped through being confounded with the Portuguese definite article *o*. —D. W. F.

§ This must refer to the expedition against "Madune" undertaken by Constantino de Sá during his first governorship, and described by his son in his *Rebelion de Ceylan*, chapters V., VI. (See C. A. S. Journal, XI., pp. 500-505, 508-511).—D. W. F.

‖ In *Doc. Rem.*, tome I., pp. 384-5, are some documents relative to a petition from Helena de Goes respecting a grant made in 1596 by D. Jeronymo de Azevedo to her husband, Constantino Castanho, of the palm gardens of Rajú with their lands, the former extending from "Gurabebely" (Gurubẹvila) to "Canampely" (Kanampẹlla), and the latter comprising "Capety, Bolata, Carrite, and Urgao Corla" (Kahaṭapiṭiya, Bollatáwa, Koratoṭa, and Héwágam kóralé, or Uḍugaha pattuwa). These lands and gardens, one would suppose, would be claimed by Simão Pinhão as husband of the "heiress of Rajú."—D. W. F.

We can picture the old warrior, whose whole career had been one of bloodshed, seeking to salve his conscience by this alms to the church.

The second letter is of even greater interest; for it gives us the name of Simão Pinhão's niece (showing that he was connected with one of the noblest families in Portugal), and furnishes us with the information that in reward for his services (in Ceylon chiefly) he had been granted "for three lives" (the usual term) the adjacent villages of Ópanáké and Kuṭṭápiṭiya on the confines of Sabaragamuwa and the Kandyan kingdom, where some of the fiercest fighting between the Portuguese and Sinhalese had taken place. The letter also proves, I think, that in 1620 Pinhão was already dead.

These comprise all the references to Simão Pinhão that I have been able to find; and it will be seen that, like a meteor, he suddenly appears, blazes for a while, and then disappears in obscurity.

(2) Who was the foe Simão Pinhão overcame?

(3) What was the event which the stone commemorates?

I shall consider both questions together. If it were possible to answer offhand the last question, the solution of the other would be easy. But, unfortunately, owing to the breaks in the history of the Portuguese in Ceylon to which I have referred, and the illegibility of portions of the inscription under consideration, we have no certain data from which to draw our conclusions, and are relegated to the region of hypothesis.

A serious difficulty that presents itself at the outset of our inquiry arises from the fact that we cannot be absolutely certain that the stone has not been brought from some other locality; though this I regard as improbable.* Granted, then, that the event commemorated in the inscription took place at or near the site of the Maha Saman Déválé where the Portuguese fort of "Sofragão" undoubtedly, I think,

* There may possibly exist Sinhalese documentary evidence regarding this.

stood,—when did it occur? If the whole of the inscription refers to one event, the mention of the King of Jaffnapatam limits our field of inquiry considerably. But this is by no means certain. In none of the passages from Couto that I have translated above is there any reference to the King of Jaffnapatam; and in the passages in Faria y Sousa, Bocarro, Sá e Menezes, where he is mentioned, I have failed to discover any connection with Simão Pinhão or Sabaragamuwa. On the other hand, in the passages in these writers, where events in Sabaragamuwa are described, our hero's name does not occur; nor have we any account of an incident corresponding to that which the inscription commemorates.

The Sinhalese tradition mentioned by Mr. Skeen in the extract I have quoted at the beginning of this Paper only introduces a fresh element of confusion; for, according to Baldæus* and van Rheede in Valentyn,† Kuruviṭi Rálahámi, which I take to be identical with Kuruviṭi Banḍára, was the title of the renegade Antonio Barreto,‡ the prince or "king" of Uva referred to by Couto in the extracts given above. Now, the miserable ending of this man at the hands of some Lascarins, while lying on a bed sick and wounded in the mountain hamlet to which he had fled after the defeat of the confederates by Constantino de Sá in Sabaragamuwa, is told us by Sá e Menezes in his work;§ and there we have no mention of Simão Pinhão (who was almost certainly dead at that time), nor were the circumstances attending Barreto's death such as to call for self-glorification on the part of his slayer. And yet, curiously enough, in close juxtaposition to this account of Barreto's defeat and death we have a description of the final downfall of the kingdom of Jaffnapatam and the capture and execution of the tyrant Sañgili.

---

* *Ceylon*, chapters XI.–XIV. † *Ceylon*, p. 279.

‡ Beside Couto and the two Dutch writers named, see, regarding this remarkable man, Bocarro, chapter CXIV.; *Reb. de Ceylan* (in C. A. S. Journal, XI.), chapter II., &c.; Ove Gjedde's diary, *passim;* C. A. S. Journal, XIII., p. 136.—D. W. F.

§ Chapter VI.

[I have thus to leave partly unsolved the mystery connected with the inscribed mural stone of the Maha Saman Dévâlé at Ratnapura, hoping, however, that the information I have brought together may help some one else to fully unravel tangled threads, and make clear what is now obscure.]

5. Dr. VANDORT remarked that the Society was under great obligation to Mr. D. W. Ferguson for the many contributions he had sent to the Society, especially in connection with personages and events connected with an important, and yet at the same time obscure, period in the history of Ceylon, namely, the period when the Island was occupied by the Portuguese. He could not sufficiently admire the scholarly research and the patient industry, as well as the linguistic attainments, that had been able—from sometimes very few notes connected with personages who figured in Ceylon history—to throw such a flood of light on some of the periods where there was so little information to be got from the ordinary histories available. From that little stone which the builders rejected, and the inscription on which had been so effaced that they could make very little out of what had been engraved, Mr. Ferguson had been able to write a most elaborate historical essay, and had made this character (Simão Pinhão), about whom very little was known before, to appear conspicuously before them as one of the bravest Portuguese soldiers of that time.

Dr. Vandort proceeded to deal with the inscription, suggesting that the part which the author of the Paper had left blank should read: "To him the kings generally rendered fealty (or submitted themselves)," being followed by the words "and the King at Jafanaptão (Jaffnapatam), I, Simão Pinhão, conquered him." It was with great diffidence he put forward this suggestion, especially when he remembered that Mr. Ferguson had so intimate a knowledge of the Portuguese language.

The CHAIRMAN said they were greatly indebted to Dr. Vandort for his observations, and the possibility of a different reading. The subject was one of interest.

Mr. J. FERGUSON said that the interesting part to him of the Paper was the vivid picture it afforded of the desultory warfare carried on between the Portuguese and Kandyans (as afterwards between the Dutch and Kandyans), and the very great difficulties attending such warfare from the absence of communications—so that every hill had to be turned into a fortress, and campaigns were a continual series of surprises. The Kandyans to cover an attack on Sítáwaka or Kóṭṭé would make a dash towards Chilaw or Mátara, while the Portuguese paid them back by descending upon Kurunégala, taking and burning it before relief could arrive. The wisdom of the British authorities in beginning their occupation of Ceylon by making roads through the mountain

country and across the Island was well shown in the nature and results of Portuguese warfare. The spade or the mamoty was far more potent than the sword in such cases.

As Dr. Vandort had rightly said, it was a great matter to have one of their Members with the inclination and ability to elucidate obscure but interesting passages in past local history. Dr. Vandort's own ingenious alternative interpretation of a portion would no doubt receive due attention.

Addendum.

Since the above was printed, I have received from Sr. David Lopes the documents given below, which were communicated to him by General Brito Rebello and one of the keepers of manuscripts at the Torre do Tombo in Lisbon, Sr. M. Azevedo, both of whom very kindly made researches for information regarding Simão Pinhão. The first document, in point of time, is as follows :—

Dom felipe etc. faço saber aos que esta minha carta vire que avedo resp^{to} aos serviços q fernaõ pinhaõ caval^{ro} fidalguo de minha [casa] estãte nas p^{tes} da india me te f^{to} nellas per tempo de onze annos nas armadas fortalezas front^{ras} e o ser ferido de hua espinguardada pelos peitos e ir de socorro a ceilaõ por tres vezes e se achar nos asaltos e sucessos q ouue naquella cõquista ey por be e me praz de lhe fazer [merçe] da capitania da fortaleza de gualle na ilha de ceilaõ por tempo de tres annos na vagante dos providos antes de vinte e dous de dezem bro do anno passado de mil bí e sete e q lhe fiz esta merçe cõ a qual capitania avera e cada hu anno seis çentos mil reis e todos os proes e percalços que lhe diretam^{te} pertencerè .... — Feita a 14 de março de 1608.*

Translation.

Dom Felipe, &c. I make known to those who shall see this my letter that having respect to the services that Fernão Pinhão, knight fidalgo of my household, being in the parts of India, has done me therein during a period of eleven years in fleets, fortresses, and frontiers, and his having been wounded by a musket shot in the breast, and having on three occasions gone with help to Ceilão, and having been present in the assaults and successes that took place in that conquest, I think well and it is my pleasure to grant him the captaincy of the fort of Gualle in the island of Ceilão for a term of three years on the vacation by the grantees prior to the 22nd of December of the past year 1607 in which I made him this grant, with which captaincy he shall have each year six hundred milreis and all the profits and gains that shall directly appertain thereto .... — Made the 14th of March, 1608.

---

* Chancellaria de Filippe II., livro 16, fol. 278, v.

This Fernão Pinhão was a nephew of Simão Pinhão, as we learn from the next document, which runs as follows :—

Dom Fillipe, etc., Faço saber aos q esta carta virem que avedo resp[to] aos servissos que Simaõ Pinhaõ ja fallecido me fez nas partes da India por espaço de dezanove annos te ode seis centos e nove e em particullar na conquista de Ceillaõ servindo de soldado capitaõ e capitaõ mor pelleijando per muytos vezes com os emigos e ser ferido delles e a emformaçaõ q tive de seus servissos e procedim[tos] na guerra e pertencerem a fernaõ pinhaõ seu sobrinho cavalr[o]. fidalgo de minha caza estante na India pollos deyxar em testam[to]. nomeando nelle juntam[te]. a mersse da capitania da fortaleza de mombaça de quelle tinha feito mersse per tempo de tres annos na vagante dos providos antes de sete de dezembro do anno de seis centos e dez comlça p[a]. poder testar della no mesmo tempo de que ainda naõ tinha tirado ey por bem e me praz de fazer m[e]. ao dito fernaõ pinhaõ da capitania da dita fortalleza de monbaça em a costa de Melinde pera a servir pello mesmo tenpo de tres annos na vagante dos providos antes dos ditos sette de dezembro do anno de mil e seis centos e dez em q della era feito m[e]. ao dito sen tio posto que o dito fernaõ pinhaõ seia provido per seus servissos da capitania da fortaleza da galé.—Lisboa 12 de março de 1619.*

Translation.

Dom Fillipe, &c. I make known to those who shall see this letter that having respect to the services that Simão Pinhão, now† deceased, did me in the parts of India during the space of nineteen years up to that of 1609, and in particular in the conquest of Ceillão, serving as soldier, captain, and captain-major, fighting on many occasions with the enemies and being wounded by them, and the information that I had of his services and proceedings in the war, and of their pertaining to Fernão Pinhão, his nephew, knight fidalgo of my household, being in India, having been left to him by testament, nominating him also therein to the grant of the captaincy of the fort of Mombâça which I had granted for a period of three years on the vacation of the grantees prior to the 7th of December of the year 1610, with liberty to be able to bequeath it during the same period, of which he had not yet been deprived, I think well and it is my pleasure to grant to the said Fernão Pinhão the captaincy of the said fort of Mombaça on the coast of Melinde, to serve therein for the same period of three years on the vacation of the grantees prior to the said 7th of December of the year 1610 in which the grant of it was made to his said uncle, albeit the said Fernão Pinhão has been provided for his services with the captaincy of the fort of Galé.—Lisbon, the 12th of March, 1619.

* Chancellaria de Filippe II., vol. 44, fol. 51, v.

† Or "lately," or "some time ago."—D. W. F.

The third document is as follows :—

Governadores amigos,—Eu El Rey vos envio muito saudar, como aquelles que amo. Vi hua consulta do conselho do estadõ, que enviastes no despacho de 15 do passado, sobre Fernaõ Pinhao, cappitaõ de Galé, e porque se refere q elle com sua industria assistencia, e trabalho, e muito pouca despeza de minha fazenda, tem feito aly hua fortaleza mui bem fundada, que brevemente se accabaria, e paria em estado deffensavel, Iley por bem que se escreva ao conde Vissorey da India q sendo assy faça em meu nome merçe a Fernaõ Pinhaõ do habito de hua das ordés militares, com a tença ordinaria de doze mil rs. Escritta em M[d] a 7 de Março de 1623.—Rey.—El duque de villa hermosa Conde de Ficalo.—(Para os governadores de Portugal.)*

Translation.

Friends, Governors,—I the king send you all greeting as to those whom I love. I have seen a decree of the council of state, which you forwarded in the dispatch of the 15th ultimo, regarding Fernão Pinhão, captain of Galé ; and because it is stated that he, by his industry, assistance, and labour, and with very little expenditure of my revenue, has erected there a fortress very well built, which will shortly be finished, and will remain in a defensible condition, I think well that the count viceroy of India be written to, that, this being so, he grant in my name to Fernão Pinhão the habit of one of the military orders, with the ordinary allowance of twelve thousand rais.—Written in Madrid, the 7th of March, 1623.—The King Duque de Villahermosa, Conde de Ficalho.—(For the governors of Portugal.)

From the second of the above documents we learn two important facts regarding Simão Pinhão, viz., (1) that up to 1609 he had had nineteen years' service in India, so that he must have gone out in 1590—probably with the viceroy, Mathias de Albuquerque, whose ship did not reach Goa until May, 1591, having been just over a year on the voyage ; and (2) that his death took place before 1619.† It is evident, therefore, that the figures given on the mural stone at Ratnapura cannot be 23 ; but I have no data to prove what the figures really are.

With respect to Simoã Pinhão's nephew and heir, the captain of Galle Fort, I may say that on 1st March, 1625, the king wrote to the viceroy recapitulating his letter of 15th

---

* Colleccáo do Mosteire de S. Vicente, vol. 19, fol. 124.

† It must have occurred in 1617 or 1618, and the statement towards the end of my paper, that it "probably occurred *circa* 1620," needs correction. D. W. F.

March, 1623 (which I have not found, but which seems to have been almost a duplicate of that of 7th March, 1623, given above), and ordering him to ascertain if Fernão Pinhão was worthy of the honour proposed to be bestowed upon him. Again, on 21st March, 1625, the king wrote to the viceroy reminding him that on account of the importance of the fortress at Galle, on which Fernão Pinhão was engaged, he had ordered him to assist the captain in every way until it was completed; to which the viceroy is stated to have replied, that he was waiting until Constantine de Sá e Noronha, who had been sent to Ceylon as captain-general of the island, had arrived there. The king thereupon asks what has been done; and again urges the importance of the fort, to resist attacks of enemies. On 25th February, 1627, the king again wrote to the viceroy, to the effect that, as, in reply to his last letter, the latter had stated that the information he had received regarding Fernão Pinhão did not correspond with that given by the Archbishop of Goa and D. Nune Alvares Pereira, his majesty wished for definite information. Whether or not this was furnished, I do not know, as I have not found any later reference to the matter; but it is noteworthy that Sá e Menezes, in his *Rebelion de Ceylan*,* gives the entire credit of the construction of the fortress at Galle to his father, Constantino de Sá e Noronha! On 13th February, 1629, the king wrote granting the captaincy of Galle Fort to Antonio Barbalho. The cause of the vacancy of this post was evidently the death of Fernão Pinhão, mentioned in the following document,† which I unfortunately overlooked when writing my paper:—

Eu El Rey faço saber a vos meu V. Rey, ou Governador das partes da India que Joaõ‡ de Mendonça orpham§ me fez petiçaõ dizendo que por sentença de justificaçao lhe pertencem as duas aldeas por nomem

* See trans. in C. A. S. Journal, XI., pp. 511, 537.—D. W. F.

† Contained in Additional MS. 20.872 in Brit. Mus. Library.—D. W. F.

‡ Read "Joanna."—D. W. F.

§ Read "orphaa."—D. W. F.

cotapipe* em dina a vaca,† e a prioique‡ e§ mendocola|| na Ilha de Ceilaõ de que eu fiz merçe a J°¶ Pinhao com tres vidas, o qual antes de seu falecimento o aforamento dos ditos Aluaras, digo** Aldeas as nomeou por verba do seu testamento em Joaõ†† Pinhaõ primo della dita Joanna de Mendonça que antes de sua morte os nomeou nella me pedio lhe fizesse merçe mandar passar provizaõ em meu nomem das ditas Aldeas e visto por mim seu requerimento, e reposta que sobre elle deu o procurador de minha fazenda. Iley por bem, e vos mando que me informeis particularmente se saõ estas aldeas dos que estaõ apliçadas a consignaçaõ do arayal, e sustento do prezidio, e do que aserca disto achardes me enviareis recallaçaõ com vosso pareçer para se diferir a dita Joanna de Mendonça como for justiça, e juntamente me mandareis hum rol das Aldeas que estaõ destinadas para a dita consignaçaõ do Arayal, e este naõ passara pella chanceleria o qual vay por tres vias, de que esta he a primeira huma só banera effeito.—Francisco de Abreu a fez em Lisboa a xxvij de Março.—H. Arcebispo de Lisboa.

Translation.

I the king make known to you my viceroy or governor of the parts of India, that Joanna de Mendonça, orphan, made petition to me, saying that by a decree of probate there pertain to her the two villages by name Cotapite in Dinaavaca and Opanaique in Mendacórla in the Island of Ceilão which I granted to Simão Pinhão for three lives, who before his death by the words of his testament bequeathed the holding of the said villages to Fernão Pinhão, cousin of the said Joanna de Mendonça, who before his death bequeathed it to her ; and she begged me to do her the favour to order a provision to be passed in my name of the said villages. And having seen her request, and the reply that the procurator of my revenue gave regarding it, I think well and command you to inform me particularly if these villages are of those that are applied to the consignation of the camp and the upkeep of the garrison ; and of whatever you shall learn regarding this you shall send a relation, with your opinion, in order to reply to the Joanna de Mendonça as justice shall demand ; and at the same time you shall send me a list of the villages that are appointed for the said consignation of the camp. And this shall not pass through the chancellery, the which goes in triplicate, of which this is the first copy : one only shall have effect.—Francisco de Abreu has made it in Lisbon, the 27th of March [1629].—[?] Archbishop of Lisbon.

---

* Read "Cotapite."—D. W. F. † Read "Dinaavaca."—D. W. F.

‡ Read "Opanaique."—D. W. F. § Read "em."—D. W. F.

|| Read "Mendacórla."—D. W. F. ¶ Read "Simao."—D. W. F.

** These two words are blunders of the copyist's, and "dos ditos" should be "das ditas."—D. W. F.

†† Read "Fernao."—D. W. F.

The above royal order, it will be seen, refers to the grant made to Simão Pinão, as a reward for his military services, of the villages of Kuṭṭápiṭiya and Ópanáke, of which the royal letter of 17th March 1653, quoted in my Paper, also speaks. As from this latter we learn that Joanna de Mendonça was the last of the "three lives" for which the grant was made, and as Simão Pinhão was the first, I think the second must have been Fernão Pinhão, and that "João" in the above document is a copyist's blunder: at any rate, I have found no other reference to a João Pinhão.

6. Mr. JOSEPH read the following Paper:—

ALAGIYAVANNA MOHOṬṬÁLA, THE AUTHOR OF "KUSAJÁTAKA KÁVYAYA."

By D. W. Ferguson.

Mr. A. Mendis Guṇasékara, Mudaliyár, the learned author of the "Comprehensive Grammar of the Siṇhalese Language," in his scholarly edition of *Kusajátaka Kávyaya* (1897), says, on pp. xi–xii. of the Preface :—

Like most other authors who flourished in this country in early times, very little is known of the author of *Kusajátaka Kávya.* "Mohoṭṭála" or "Mukaveṭi" affixed to his name designates his office, that of registrar held by him under the Dutch Government, or, as usually applied, "secretary or writer to the household of a native chieftain of high rank." His father, Dharmadvaja, who was himself a poet and a man of great learning, was a native of Hisvẹlla, a village which may be identified with the modern Hissẹlla in Gaṅgaboḍa pattu of the Síná kórale, which, according to the Census of 1891, contained 340 inhabitants. It is possible that Alagiyavanna was born here and received his education under his father. Having received his appointment from King Rájasiṇha II. (1634–1684 A.D.) at the instance of the Dutch Government, he travelled in various parts of the maritime districts of Ceylon which were then under that Government, and collected materials for the compilation of the valuable Government record known as the Dutch "Tombu."* It is said that he was invested with much authority, and had the power to sentence to death a number of persons not exceeding six at a time, and that accordingly a "low caste" man named Alagiya, who, on being asked for his name, impertinently replied "That is the same as your own," was ordered by him to be put to death by his two legs being tied to the trunks of two adjoining arecanut palms brought together by ropes, which were afterwards cut asunder, so that the man's limbs were torn in two by the receding force of the two trees.

* A correspondent of the *Ceylon Observer* (June 14, 1897) says :—"The Dutch in the 17th century, when the maritime provinces passed into their hands from the Portuguese, requested the help of Rája Singha II. in drawing up a register of the inhabitants and lands of their new possessions. The services of Alageyawanna Mohotala, the eminent Siṇhalese poet, were placed at their disposal, and the result was the compilation of the famous Lançi Thombo, or the Siṇhalese Domesday Book."—D. W. F.

Alagiyavanna was also author of the following works :—*Sęvul Asna* alias *Kukkuṭa Sandėṣaya* (cock's message), *Subháshita* (moral maxims), *Nítisáraya* (moral laws), *Mahahaṭana* (on the wars between the Portuguese and the Siṇhalese), *Paraṇgihaṭana* (on the wars between the Dutch and Siṇhalese), *Dahamsoňḍa Játaka* (a poetical version of a Buddhist birth story), *Muniguṇaratnamálaya* (or Buddha's virtues), *Dussílawata* (on misconduct of Buddhist monks).

He is said to have repeated a stanza offhand while on his deathbed, in which he threatened the angel of death that if he should at any time succeed to his post, he (the poet) would make the angel and his wife dance on the outer verandah of their house, meaning that he would bring them to the situation in which he then was. This stanza is cited on page viii (*supra*). The dates of his birth and death are not known. This poem under consideration, according to its concluding stanza, was composed in the year 1532 of the Saka era, which corresponds with 1610 A.D.

This poem, according to its 19th stanza, was written at the request of a pious and learned lady named Męnik Sámi, wife of *Attanáyaka*, a minister of Rájasiṇha I. (1581–1592 A.D.), who made Sítáwaka his seat of Government.

Mr. Guṇasékara has not given his authorities for the few details he records of the poet's career, but they are, I believe, taken from Mr. John Perera's *Heḷadiv-rajaniya* (p. 231); and, with regard to two of his statements, I think I can show that he is in error. I refer to the assertions that Alagiyavanna held the office of registrar "under the Dutch Government," and that he "received his appointment from King Rájasiṇha (1634–1684) at the instance of the Dutch Government."

In vol. III. of the *Orientalist* were printed, under the heading "Donatie die gedaen heeft den Coningh van Ceylon Dom Joan Pereapander,"* a number of Dutch documents

---

* To this heading the editor of the *Orientalist* appended the following footnote :—"A Dutch translation, discovered by Mr. F. H. de Vos, of the deed of gift of the Island of Ceylon to the Portuguese, of which a translation from the original Portuguese by Mr. Donald Ferguson appeared on page 28 *supra*." This is a very misleading note, as only the first document is a Dutch translation of the deed of gift, the others being translations of Portuguese documents connected therewith, or relative thereto, of such importance that an English translation should have been given. Mr. de Vos ought also to have stated *where* he discovered these documents.—D. W. F.

sent to that periodical by Mr. F. H. de Vos, of Galle, one of which (p. 196) commences as follows (I translate):—

In the year after the salutary birth of our Lord Jesus Christ, one thousand six hundred, on the 26th day of the month of March, in this city and fortress St. Lawrence of Colombo, on the Island of Ceylon, in the dwelling of Anthonio Vaz Freire, nobleman of the King's house and administrator of the royal revenues of the said Island and of the territories thereto appertaining, he himself being personally present, and in like manner present I, Balthasar Marinho, secretary of the royal administration, there appeared before us Dom Jeronimo Banaqua Ralle, chief *moetjaer*, Don Jeronimo Aliqua, late [*oud*] *moetjaer*, Dom Jeronimo Samara de Vagua [*sic* for "Samaradevaquara" ?], *moetjaer*, and Annaas Ralla, *moetjaer*, and Dom Francisco Velquão, interpreter of this *tombo*, all of whom were summoned, at the request of the said royal administrator, for the fulfilment of this *tombo*; and the oath having been given to all to swear on the Holy Gospels, and an oath having been taken from Annaas Raale after the custom of the heathen, to sincerely and openly declare the truth of all that shall be asked of them, on condition, and warning given to the same, that in case at any time hereafter it should come to appear that they had said and answered other than the real truth, they should without any doubt be punished according to the form and justice of his Majesty.

It will be noticed that the above document professes to have been written in the year 1600. This is an error (of the Dutch translator's perhaps) for 1616. Antão Vaz Freire did not arrive in Ceylon as *vedor da fazenda* before the end of 1609 or beginning of 1610,* and left the Island at the end of 1616;† while Balthazar Marinho did not come to Ceylon as secretary of the *fazenda* before 1615.‡ We may take it as certain, therefore, that 1616 was the year in which the document was written; and the date March 26 is significant, for on March 1, 1616, Dom Nuno Alvares Pereira arrived at Colombo from India and took over the generalship of Ceylon from Manuel Mascarenhas Homem.§

Of the four Mohoṭṭiyárs mentioned, three, it will be noticed, were "Christians," and all three, curiously enough,

* See *Monthly Lit. Reg.*, vol. IV., p. 211, note.—D. W. F.

† See *Doc. Rem. da India*, tome IV., p. 229.—D. W. F.

‡ *Cf. Doc. Rem.*, tome IV., p. 32, with references to this man in tomes I., II., III.—D. W. F.

§ Bocarro, pp. 481, 495.—D. W. F.

bearing the name of the then Viceroy of India (1612–1617) and former General of Ceylon (1594–1612), the infamous Dom Jeronimo de Azevedo, who possibly was their sponsor at their baptism. Of the three, the name of most interest to us is that of "Don Jeronimo Aliquia," this last word being an evident clerical error for "Aliguia." It was only when recently re-reading this document that the conjunction of this name with the title "*moetjaer*" led me to the conclusion that the secretary-poet Alagiyavanna was referred to; and, by a remarkable coincidence, immediately after coming to this conclusion I lighted upon a document in the manuscript department of the British Museum Library which confirms the conclusion. It is contained in tome 8 of the series of Portuguese royal dispatches to the viceroys, proclamations, &c., comprising forty volumes, and numbered "Additional, 20,861–20,900." It is a letter from Philip III. to the Viceroy of India (the Conde de Redondo), dated March 24, 1620, and runs as follows :—

Conde VRey amigo,—Eu El Rey vos envio muito saudar como aquelle que amo. Por parte de Dom Jeronimo de Aliguiamana* Motiar do tombo das terras e Aldeas da Ilha de Ceillaõ se me fez petiçaõ em que pede o titullo de Mutiar de minha fazenda e que o feitor de Columbo continue com elle reçaõ e mãtimento ordinario que o geral e vedor da fazenda lhe ordenaraõ e que se lhe restetuisse os pedaços de Aldeas e terras que se lhe tirou Dom Nunes Alures Peir[a]. sendo geral de Ceillaõ estando lhe confirmados pella memera† e junta de Aldeas que vendesse esta sua pretençaõ me pareceo remetervola e vos encomendo que a vejaes em despacho e me consulteis sobre ella o que vos parecer pella Lista dos despachos. Escrita em Lisboa aos vinte quatro de Março de mil seis centos vinte.

Translation.

Friend, count, and viceroy,—I the King send you all greeting as him whom I love. On the part of Dom Jeronimo de Aliguiamana, *motiar* of the lands and villages of the Island of Çeillaõ, a petition has been presented to me, in which he begs for the title of *mutiar* of my *fazenda*, and that the factor of Columbo continue to him the allowance and ordinary sustenance that the general and the *vedor da fazenda*

* *Sic* for "Aliguiauana."—D. W. F.

† *Sic* for "camara."—D. W. F.

commanded, and that there be restored to him the portions of villages and lands that Dom Nunes Alures Peir[a] when general of Ceillaõ took from him, they having been confirmed to him by the *camara* and *junta* of villages.* Having seen this claim of his, I have thought fit to remit it to you, and request you to consider it on receipt and advise me thereupon as to what you think right by the list of rescripts. Written in Lisbon on the Twenty-fourth of March, One thousand Six hundred and Twenty.

From the above letter we learn that Alagiyavanna had been deprived of certain lands by Dom Nuno Alvares Pereira, who may possibly also have superseded him in his office of Mohoṭṭiyár, since he is referred to in the document of March 26, 1616, as " *late* moetjaer." Though the date of his petition is not stated, we may very well suppose it to have been written towards the end of 1618, shortly after Constantino de Sá took over (in September of that year) the reins of office from Nuno Alvares.† Whether Alagiyavanna succeeded in the object of his petition I am unable to say, as I have found no further reference to him.

It is evident from these documents that it was by the Portuguese, and not by the Dutch, that the poet-secretary was employed; and, as the Hollanders were not in a position to undertake *tombo*-making in Ceylon until half a century later,‡ it is extremely improbable that Alagiyavanna was then alive. Nor, had he been, is it likely that the Dutch would have consulted Rája Siṇha on the subject.

A curious question arises out of the date, 1610, when the *Kusajátaka Kávyaya* was written. The poet there writes as a *Buddhist;* in 1616 he was a (professed) *Christian:* his "conversion," therefore, must have taken place between those two dates.

---

* The *camara* or chamber of Colombo consisted of the *vercadores*, or aldermen, and other leading citizens. Regarding the *junta*, see the statement of Sá e Menezes, C. A. S. Journal, vol. XI., p. 532.—D. W. F.

† See C. A. S. Journal, vol. XI., pp. 494 and 495 (where "1619" is an error for "1618"); compare p. 513.—D. W. F.

‡ The earliest reference to the subject that I know of is that by Ryklof van Goens, in his "Consideratien over Ceylon," dated June 21, 1661, as given in Valentyn (*Ceylon*), p. 157.—D. W. F.

I learn from Mr. D. M. de Z. Wickremasinghe that among the Siṃhalese manuscripts in the British Museum Library is one (*Or* 4964) described as "An anonymous account of the Báṇḍára and Malala families and of the titles and lands bestowed on some of the members from time to time by kings of Ceylon," in which (on folio 5) there is a reference to the poet-secretary, but no light is thrown by it on his history.

7. The CHAIRMAN observed that the Paper contained a record of interesting research into a matter which to Siṃhalese students was of great interest. The author of that very learned poem was, as Mr. Ferguson pointed out, at the time he wrote the poem, a Buddhist, and a few years after, apparently professed Christianity. The subject was not of such general interest as that dealt with in the previous Paper, but it was of interest to scholarly Siṃhalese.

8. The CHAIRMAN said that, if there was no one desirous of making any remarks on the second Paper, he would like to submit to them, in a formal manner, the purport of the observations made by Dr. Vandort, at the conclusion of the first Paper, and ask the Secretary to convey to Mr. D. W. Ferguson their appreciation of his kindness in assisting the Society's Journal, and also their appreciation of the research and trouble that he had taken in the preparation of the two Papers read. He moved that they place on record a vote of thanks to Mr. D. W. Ferguson for his two Papers.

Dr. VANDORT seconded the motion, which was carried.

9. Mr. FERGUSON proposed a vote of thanks to the Chair, and in doing so said it was well deserved, for on their face the Papers for the evening were scarcely attractive enough to draw a special attendance. The second of the Papers, however, mentioned a fact which made it quite appropriate to have Mr. Mackwood (the Chairman of the Ceylon Chamber of Commerce) presiding; for it told us that well nigh 300 years ago there was a "Chamber of Colombo" consisting of *vercadores* or aldermen and other leading citizens. Perhaps the Chamber of the present day would hand over the honour of succeeding the *vercadores* of old to the aldermen of the Town Hall (*laughter*); but still the fact remained. He was sure they would all cordially assent to the vote of thanks.

This was seconded by Dr. SARAVANAMUTTU and carried by acclamation, Mr. MACKWOOD acknowledging the vote briefly with thanks.

COUNCIL MEETING.

Colombo Museum, September 11, 1899.

Present:

Dr. W. G. Vandort in the Chair.

Mr. F. H. Modder. | Mr. F. C. Roles, Hon. Treasurer.

Mr. G. A. Joseph, Honorary Secretary.

Business.

1. Read and confirmed Minutes of Council Meeting held on June 20, 1899.

2. Laid on the table Circular No. 60, containing the opinions of Mr. Bell and Dr. Vandort regarding the translation of Valentyn, vol. V., Ceylon.

Resolved,—That Mr. Donald Ferguson be communicated with in order to ascertain whether he would be willing to undertake the revision and editing of the existing translation.

3. Laid on the table correspondence forwarded by His Excellency the Lieutenant-Governor regarding the award of a gold medal as an encouragement to Oriental learning to be given under the auspices of the Royal Asiatic Society of Great Britain, and inquiring whether the Ceylon Branch of the Royal Asiatic Society is disposed to adopt, or suggest, any measure of co-operation.

Resolved,—That the correspondence be circulated for the opinions of Members of the Council.

4. Laid on the table letter from the Honorary Secretary (Committee of Control of the Regional Bureau for India and Ceylon) of the International Catalogue of Scientific Literature, forwarding a Paper regarding the scheme of the Catalogue, and suggesting that the Paper be published in the Journal, and also that the Society do obtain "primary slips" from the authors of Scientific Papers.

Resolved,—That the Secretary be informed that the Paper will be published in the Society's Journal, and that the Society will co-operate with the Bureau in obtaining from authors of Papers the necessary slips for the proposed Catalogue.

5. Laid on the table a Paper entitled "Contributions to Ceylon Malacology: (3) The Terrestrial Mollusca of Ambagamuwa (Part II.)."

Resolved,—That the Paper be accepted for reading and publication.

6. Considered the appointment of a Vice-President.

On a motion proposed by the Chairman and seconded by Mr. Roles, it was resolved that Mr. F. M. Mackwood be elected a Vice-President.

7. Resolved that fixing of a date and business for next General Meeting be left in the hands of the Secretaries.

---

23 AUG.1902

BRITISH MUSEUM NATURAL HISTORY

GEORGE J. A. SKEEN, GOVERNMENT PRINTER, COLOMBO, CEYLON.

JOURNAL

OF THE

CEYLON BRANCH

OF THE

ROYAL ASIATIC SOCIETY,

1900.

VOLUME XVI.

No. 51.

EDITED BY THE HONORARY SECRETARY.

The design of the Society is to institute and promote inquiries into the History, Religions, Languages, Literature, Arts, and Social Condition of the present and former Inhabitants of the Island, with its Geology and Mineralogy, its Climate and Meteorology, its Botany and Zoology.

COLOMBO:

H. C. COTTLE, ACTING GOVERNMENT PRINTER, CEYLON.

1901.

CONTENTS.

PAGE

Council Meeting : January 25, 1900 123

Office-Bearers for 1900, nomination of 124

Papers not read :—

"A Chapter in Ceylon History in 1630," by D. W. Ferguson 126

"Contributions to Ceylon Malacology," by O. Collett 132

"João Rodriguez de Sá e Menezes," by D. W. Ferguson 140

Annual General Meeting : February 13, 1900 ... 146

Annual Report for 1899 146

Archæological Survey, 1899, Synopsis of Work done by the 148

Council Meeting : March 1, 1900 160

Council Meeting : July 12, 1900 161

Council Meeting : September 26, 1900 163

General Meeting : October 26, 1900 164

Papers read :—

"Pearl Oysters and Pearl Fisheries," by O. Collett ... 165

"Remarks upon some of the Questions referred to in Mr. Collett's Paper on Pearl Oysters and Pearl Fisheries," by Captain J. Donnan 180

JOURNAL

OF THE

ROYAL ASIATIC SOCIETY, CEYLON BRANCH.

COUNCIL MEETING.

Colombo Museum, January 25, 1900.

Present :

Mr. J. Ferguson in the Chair.

Mr. P. Freüdenberg. | Mr. F. C. Roles.

Mr. J. Harward and Mr. G. A. Joseph, Honorary Secretaries.

Business.

1. Read and confirmed Minutes of Council Meeting held on September 11, 1899.

2. Resolved,—That the following Candidates be elected as Resident Members :—

A. Chinniah, Veterinary Surgeon : recommended by { A. J. R. de Soysa. C. Drieberg.

R. B. Campbell, Superintendent of Surveys: recommended by { J. Harward. G. A. Joseph.

3. Laid on the table letter from the Wisconsin Academy of Sciences, Arts, and Letters, soliciting an exchange of publications, and forwarding a copy of Vol. XI. of their Transactions.

Resolved,—That the Wisconsin Academy of Sciences, Arts, and Letters be informed that this Society appreciates the compliment of soliciting an exchange of publications ; but that in view of the large number of Institutions in America already on the Society's exchange list, the Council have decided to limit the number of exchanges and so regret that they cannot see their way to exchange.

4. Laid on the table letter from the New South Wales Chamber of Mines, soliciting an exchange of publications.

Resolved,—That the letter be referred to the Ceylon Chamber of Mines, and the New South Wales Chamber of Mines be informed accordingly.

5. Laid on the table a letter from the Chairman of the Medal Committee of the Royal Asiatic Society for the encouragement of Oriental Learning, requesting that an appeal soliciting subscriptions towards the fund be published in the Journal of the Ceylon Branch of the Royal Asiatic Society.

The Honorary Secretaries stated that an appeal soliciting subscriptions towards the fund had been made in the Draft Annual Report for 1899.

6. Laid on the table a letter from Dr. J. Loos, requesting that he be considered a Life Member, in view of his long connection with the Society.

Resolved,—That the Council regret that the Rules will not permit of Dr. Loos's request being complied with ; and that he be informed that only on payment of Rs. 50 is he eligible for Life Membership.

7. The Honorary Treasurer laid on the table letters from Mr. F. Lewis and Dr. P. S. Brito ; the former hoping that a start will be made in the way of a connected series of up-to-date Papers on local Fauna and Flora, and the latter tendering his resignation from the Society.

Resolved,—That Mr. F. Lewis be asked to specify what special kind of Papers on Ceylon Flora (other than the information already contained in the Society's Transactions and Dr. Trimen's "Flora of Ceylon") he contemplates.

8. Read and passed Draft Annual Report for 1899.

9. Considered the nomination of Office-Bearers for 1900.

Resolved,—That Mr. F. M. Mackwood's place in the Council be filled by Mr. S. M. Burrows ; that Messrs. E. S. W. Senáthi Rájá and J. P. Lewis be deemed to have retired by least attendance under Rule 16 ; and that in their places Messrs. E. E. Green and E. Booth be elected, but that in the event of Mr. Booth being elected Honorary Treasurer, Mr. S. C. Obeyesekere's name be substituted.

Nominated the following Office-Bearers for 1900 :—

President.—The Right Rev. the Lord Bishop of Colombo.

Vice-Presidents.—The Hon. Mr. Justice A. C. Lawrie and Mr. F. M. Mackwood.

Council.

Mr. S. M. Burrows.
Mr. P. Coomáraswámy.
Mr. J. Ferguson.
Mr. C. M. Fernando.
Mr. P. Freüdenberg.
Mr. E. E. Green.
Mr. A. Haly.
Mr. F. H. Modder.
Mr. W. P. Raṇasiṇha.
Dr. W. G. Van Dort.
Mr. H. White.

Honorary Treasurer.—(Vacant.)

Honorary Secretaries.—Mr. H. C. P. Bell ; Mr. J. Harward, M.A. ; and Mr. G. A. Joseph.

10. Resolved,—That in the event of Mr. F. Lewis being unable to accept the office of Honorary Treasurer Mr. E. Booth be nominated, subject to his consent.

11. Resolved,—That the Council regret that Mr. Roles is not able to continue as Honorary Treasurer for the current year in view of his approaching departure for Europe; and that the thanks of the Council be accorded to Mr. Roles for his past valuable services.

12. Resolved,—That Mr. E. Booth be requested to audit the Society's accounts for 1899.

13. Resolved,—That the following Papers fixed for reading at last Meeting (which was not held) be taken as read, and be printed in the Journal for 1900, viz.:—

(1) "Christianity in Ceylon in 1630,"* by Mr. D. W. Ferguson.

(2) "Contributions to Ceylon Malacology: (3) The Terrestrial Mollusca of Ambagamuwa (Part II.)," by Mr. O. Collet, F.R.M.S.

(3) "João Rodriguez de Sá e Menezes," by Mr. D. W. Ferguson.

14. Laid on the table letter from Mr. D. W. Ferguson *re* translation of Valentyn *Oud en Nieuw Oost-Indien*, Vol. V., Ceylon, together with Circular No. 60 and connected papers referring to the subject.

Resolved,—That the correspondence be circulated for the information and opinions of Members of the Council.

15. Resolved,—That the fixing of the date and business of the Annual General Meeting be left in the hands of the Honorary Secretaries.

---

* Title since altered to "A Chapter in Ceylon History in 1630."

A CHAPTER IN CEYLON HISTORY IN 1630.*

By D. W. FERGUSON.

IN the *Monthly Literary Register*, Vol. IV., pp. 210–214, is given the translation of a "Memorandum on the Affairs of Ceilão," written about 1609, in which the anonymous writer refers, *inter alia*, to the tyranny exercised towards the natives by Portuguese officials and the rigorous treatment of new converts by the ecclesiastics. This was during the generalship of the cruel Dom Jeronymo de Azevedo; but matters do not seem to have improved under his immediate successors; and it was not until Constantino de Sá e Noronha assumed the command of the Island that the Sinhalese began to be treated more as human beings than as brutes. But even under the milder rule of Sá e Noronha the natives still had to endure many vexations and oppressions at the hands of officials and ecclesiastics, as is proved by the following report by Ambrosio de Freitas, *vedor da fazenda* or Accountant-General of Ceylon, in reply to a letter from the King, Philip IV. of Spain.† The writer of this report, Ambrosio de Freitas da Camara, left Lisbon in March, 1619, for India, to take up the post of *vedor da fazenda* in Ceylon, to which he had been appointed; but on reaching Goa he remained there as acting *provedor mor dos contos* (chief supervisor of accounts), and did not take up his substantive office at Colombo until the end of 1623 or beginning of 1624. We learn from J. R. de Sá e Menezes's *Rebelion de*

---

* Paper not read, but printed in this Journal in accordance with the Council's Resolution No. 13 of January 25, 1900.

† The letter and the report were printed for the first time by the late Sr. J. N. da Cunha Rivara, in the *Chronista de Tissuary*, tom. IV., p. 8, from the Portuguese records in Goa. I have collated the letter with the copy in Addtl. MS. 20,872 in the British Museum Library.—D. F.

*Ceylan** that Ambrosio de Freitas did not get on with Constantino de Sá e Noronha, and (about the end of 1624 apparently) sent in his resignation, which was accepted by the Viceroy, the Captain-General undertaking the late official's duties in addition to his own. The King, however, did not approve of this arrangement, and ordered Ambrosio Freitas to resume his office; but this he does not seem to have done until 1630,† the same year in which his report, given below, was written; and the fatal year, also, in which Constantino de Sá and the flower of the Portuguese forces in Ceylon were betrayed, defeated, and massacred in Uva. Ambrosio de Freitas did not remain much longer in Ceylon; for in a royal letter to the Viceroy, dated February 4, 1634, he is referred to as having been appointed for three years to the important post of Secretary of India, and a letter from him, dated December 25, 1634, is acknowledged, in which he asks for payment of the sums owing to him when he was *vedor da fazenda* in Ceylon. With regard to his report, I may add that, writing on March 27, 1631, the King says that he has seen the Viceroy's reply to his letter of January 25, 1629; and orders him to write to the vicars and parish priests of the villages referred to, enjoining on them not to illtreat their parishioners. In another letter, dated March 20, 1632, the King again refers to the laxity in religion amongst native converts and excesses of officials in Ceylon, resulting in the hindrance of the faith and insurrections such as that in which Constantino de Sá was killed. On January 7, 1634, the King acknowledges a letter from the Viceroy, dated October 7, 1632, stating that the possessors of villages did not hinder the natives from becoming Christians, but that those converted became like slaves of the parish priests, who in the name of doctrine kept them continually employed in their private service, and the donees of villages lost them, being without labourers. For this state

---

* See C. A. S. Jl., vol. XI., pp. 569, 591.—D. F.

† See C. A. S. Jl., vol. XI., p. 541.—D. F.

of things the Viceroy confessed his inability to find a remedy; but the King orders him to confer with the Archbishop of Goa on the subject, as it is of great importance to remedy excesses. In 1636 the King again writes on the subject; but by means of various excuses on the part of the Viceroy and the ecclesiastics nothing was done; and soon the Dutch were knocking at the gates, and there were other matters to think of and write about.

Conde de Linhares, Viso-Rey da India, amigo.—Eu El Rey vos envio muito saudar, como aquelle que amo. Fui informado que algums dos possuidores das aldeas de Ceilam por seus particulares interesses impedem aos naturaes da terre que se façam christaos, sendo huma das causas dizerse que não trabalhão aos dias santos, como quando erão gentios, e porque estranhei muito entender que vassullos meus podem cometer tão grandes excessos, sendo a minha e sua principal obrigação procurar e facilitar a conversão do gentio daquellas partes, desejando prover na materia de remedio conveniente, me pareceo encommendarvo que logo que chegardes á India tomeis por os meios mais certos que se vos offerecerem, exacta informação do que fica referido, e que se achardes que os possuidores das aldeas impedem a conversão dos Chingalás, ordeneis que os que ouverem delinquido neste couso, ou ofizerem ao diante, se lhes removão logo os aforamentos das aldeas que tiverem, e sejão castigados como for justiça pela via a que tocar, procedendo na execução desta ordem com o devido cuidado, e dando me sempre conta por menor do que nella se fizer. Escrita em Lisboa 25 de Janeiro de 1629—REY—Para Conde de Linhares, Viso-Rey da India—3ª via—O Duque de Villa Hermosa, Conde de Ficalho.

Confronte com a propria, de que S. Exª. me ordenou remetesse esta copia as vedor da fazenda para tomar informação, e fazer huma relação com seu parecer, que enviará por quartro vias, e em comprimento disso o fiz em Goa a 8 de Novembro de 1629.—FRANCISCO DE SOUSA FALCÃO.

A materia de que esta carta de Sua Magestade trata he de muita consideração, por ser toda do serviço de Deos nosso Senhor, e conservacão desta conquista, e como tal se deve tratar do milhor remedio, que pode ter, ouvindo os de boa conciencia e desapaixonados, e que tenhão bastante experiencia das cousas desta Ilha, e com a que tenho de seis annos que ha que nella resido, direi o que entendo sem respeito humano com grande temor do castigo que Deos me pode dar, se della tratasse em outro sentido; e assi digo que não ha cousa que se deva crer que nenhum christão bautisado encontre no animo a propagação desta gentilidade, mas o diabo que de ordinario tece e trata estorvala por mil modos. Dous se me offerecem que a meu entender a enfraquecem

e atrozão de todo ; o primeiro he que muitos dos foreiros das aldeas nao folgão com Padres na sua aldea, porque elles não vejão, e testemunhem de suas fraquezas e apetites sensuaes, e lhe sejão estorvo a elles, e juntamente accudão ás tiranias que de ordinario muitos delles fazem aos naturaes das ditas aldeas, e grande jugo com que os tratão na materia do seviço, tomando-lhes a arequa, pimenta, e manteiga, galinhas, e outros cousas semelhantes pelo preço que querem. A segunda, e de não menos importancia, he pelos Reitores quererem dar comprimento ás Constituições sem exceição de rico a pobre, de que lhes nasce huma grande desafeição ao bautismo, porque como os Chingalás per natureza estimão tanto hum larim, como se não hão de descontentar de os obrigarem os Reitores a mandarem dizer tres missas por esmolla de tres larims ao corpo presente, sendo só christãos no nome, e hum tanto pela cova, enterro, e acomponhamento, que vem a ser tres xerafins, quando por dous larims he certo cortar hum a cabeça de seu proprio pay. Conforme a isto, que he certo e infallivel, se deve tratar se a Constituição nesta parte se deve praticar em geral com esta gente, a porque ha algums tao pobres que nem hum piqueno pano tem para cubrir suas carnes, quanto mais para os amortalharem, e dizerem missas, e fazer o seu enterro, coma as ditos Constituições ordenão, que posto que sempre ficão á disposição dos Reitores, nem todos tem a mesma consideração, e os obrigão pela esmolla que lhe não podem dar : assi que por esta resao como por outras pensões de lhe trazerem seus filhos á doutrina athé dezoito e vinte annos sem ajudarem a seus pais em suas lavouras, e em outros trabalhos, ajuntando as avexações referridas dos foreiros, e os mandados dos Governadores para a guerra, não só se abração com sua gentilidade, e fogem de vir em conhecimento de sua salvação, mas aindia dõa ao diabo nossa santa ley. Deos por sua misericordia lhe dê o remedio, que em quanto se usar com elles de semelhantes rigores, nem elles serem christãos mais que no nome, quando o sejão e se sujeitem a isso, nem a conquista espiritual terá nunqua fim ; e nisto me assino. Em Columbo a 13 de Março de 1630.—Ambrosio da Freitas da Camara. (Livro das Monções, No. 14, fl. 351.)

Translation.

Conde de Linhares, Viceroy of India, friend.—I the King send you all greeting, as him whom I love. I have been informed that some of the possessors of villages in Ceilam for their private interests hinder the natives of the country from becoming Christians, one of the reasons alleged being that they do not work on holy days, as when they were heathens ; and as I am greatly astonished to learn that vassals of mine can commit such great excesses, my and their chief obligation being to procure and facilitate the conversion of the heathen of those parts, being desirous to provide a suitable remedy in the matter, I think right to enjoin on you that as soon as you arrive

in India you obtain by the most trustworthy means available to you exact information regarding what has been referred to ; and if you find that the possessors of villages hinder the conversion of the Chingalás you shall order that those who have offended in this matter, or shall do so in future, shall at once be deprived of the rentals of the villages that they hold, and shall be punished as they deserve in the most fitting manner, proceeding in the execution of this order with the necessary care, and always giving me a circumstantial account of what is done in the matter.—Written in Lisbon, the 25th of January, 1629.—THE KING.—To the Conde de Linhares, Viceroy of India.—3rd copy.—The Duque de Villa Hermosa, Conde de Ficalho.

Agrees with the original, of which His Excellency ordered me to remit this copy to the *vedor da fazenda* in order to obtain information and furnish a report with his opinion, which he would send in quadruplicate, and in fulfilment thereof I made it in Goa the 8th of November, 1629.—FRANCISCO DE SOUSA FALCÃO.

The subject of which this letter of His Majesty treats is of great importance, as it relates wholly to the service of our Lord God and the conservation of this conquest, and as such must be treated with the best remedy that can be found, taking evidence from those who are of a good conscience and dispassionate, and who have sufficient experience of the affairs of this Island ; and with what I possess from the six years that I have resided in it, I shall say what I think without worldly consideration, in great fear of the chastisement that God may give me if I should treat it in any other sentiment ; and so I say that there is no cause to believe that any baptized Christian opposes in his heart the propagation* of this heathenry, but the devil who generally plans and tries to hinder it by a thousand methods. Two suggest themselves to me, which in my opinion weaken and retard it completely : the first is that many of the tenants of villages are not pleased to have Fathers in their village, lest they come and bear witness of their frailties and sensual appetites, and be a hindrance to them, and at the same time put a stop to the tyrannies which many of them are accustomed to exercise towards the natives of the said villages, and the great yoke that they put upon them in the matter of service, taking from them areca, pepper, and butter, fowls, and other similar things for the price they choose. The second, and of not less importance, is through the Rectors desiring to give fulfilment to the Constitutions† without exception from rich to poor, whereby is created in them a great dislike to baptism, because, as the Chingalás by nature set such value on a larin, so it does not do to discontent them by the Rectors compelling them to the extent of ordering them to have

* *Sic !* Either an error for "conversion," or some words omitted, such as, "of the faith."—D. F.

† Ecclesiastical laws.—D. F.

three masses said for an alms of three larins to the funeral officers, being Christians only in name, and as much for the grave, burial, and solemnities, which comes to mount up to three xerafins, when for two larins it is certain that any one of them would cut off the head of his own father. According to this, which is certain and infallible, it is necessary to discuss whether the Constitution should be carried out in its entirety in this part with this people, because there are some so poor that neither have they got a bit of cloth to cover their nakedness, much less to enshroud them, and to say masses, and perform their burial, as the said Constitutions order, which, nevertheless, always remain at the disposition of the Rectors, nor do all have the same consideration, and they force from them the alms which they cannot give them : so that for this reason as well as on account of other grievances of taking away their sons for doctrine up to eighteen and twenty years without their helping their fathers in their husbandry, and in other labours, in addition to the annoyances referred to of the tenants, and the orders of the Governors for the war, not only do they cling to their heathendom and avoid coming to a knowledge of their salvation, but rather give to the devil our holy law. God of his mercy grant them the remedy, since so long as they are treated with such rigours neither will they be Christians more than in name, if they are so and subject themselves to it, nor will the spiritual conquest ever have an end ; and to this I set my hand. In Colombo, the 13th of March, 1630.—Ambrosio da Freitts da Camara.

CONTRIBUTIONS TO CEYLON MALACOLOGY.*

(3) The Terrestrial Mollusca of Ambagamuwa (Part II.).

By O. COLLETT, F.R.M.S.

IN a preliminary Paper on the Land Molluscan Fauna of this district, which I had the honour of reading before this Society two years since,† I gave some notes of the appearance and habits of thirty-eight species. With three exceptions—hereafter notified—all of these forms were previously known from Ceylon, they having been already recorded from other localities in the Island.

The present Paper, which deals with the remainder of my collected material, contains an account of an additional forty-one species and varieties, making a total of sixty-nine for the whole of Ambagamuwa. Of this number no fewer than eighteen have turned out to be new to Science.

At first sight this result would appear to indicate an extraordinary amount of success in my researches; but, in reality, the discovery of so large a number of previously unrecognized forms is simply due to the fact that our hill districts have been hitherto but very imperfectly examined.

The labours of the early Conchologists—Benson, Layard, Nevill, Major Skinner—were confined principally to the country lying between Colombo and Kandy, and to the northern (dry) region of the Island. In their time (1850–1870) few of our hill-country roads had been constructed,

---

* Paper not read, but printed in this Journal in accordance with the Council's Resolution No. 13 of January 25, 1900.

† Journal R.A.S., C.B., vol. XV., 1897.

and the greater part of the forest land above an altitude of 2,000 ft. was still unopened.*

It is much to be regretted that we have, at the present time, no typical collection of Ceylon land shells available for purposes of reference and comparison. With one exception, the few collections that have been made appear to have been subsequently scattered or destroyed; the exception being that of Benson, which is still preserved in the Cambridge University Museum. I had an opportunity, while attending the Congress of Zoology at Cambridge last year, of examining the Benson collection. It consisted principally of low-country shells, the greater number of which were collected more than forty years ago.

Most of the new species here enumerated were very kindly examined and determined by my friend, Mr. E. R. Sykes, the present Editor of the *Zoological Record*.† I am also much indebted to Lieutenant-Colonel Godwin-Austen, F.R.S., for valuable Papers and assistance.

In conclusion, I may be permitted to point out that the study of the land mollusca of an agricultural country like Ceylon is (apart from its purely scientific interest) of special value, because it may furnish useful evidence on a problem of great economic importance. I refer to the question as to the nature of the relation which undoubtedly exists between land shells and plants and the soil, concerning which at the present time practically nothing is known. There remains open, therefore, a wide field for observation and experiment.

I take this opportunity of correcting the following errors in my former Paper :—

2.—*Helix acuducta* should be *Euplecta prœamineons*, Sykes (*n. sp.*).

---

* In 1892 M. E. Simon, of Paris, collected a number of shells in Nuwara Eliya and the surrounding districts. An account of these is to be found in the Memoir by Dr. F. Jousseaume, referred to in my former Paper.

† Full descriptions of the new species by Mr. Sykes are to be found in the Proceedings of the Malacological Society of London for 1897–1899.

4.—*H. cingalensis* should be *H. emiliana*, Pfr. (*synonym*).

8.—*Ernstia aspirans* should be *Kaliella salicensis*, Godwin-Austen.

9.—*Microcystis suavis* should be *M. Thwaitesii*, Pfr.

10.—*M. Thwaitesii* should be *M. circumsculpta*, Sykes (*n. sp.*).

36.—*Jerdonia ceylanica* should be *Cyathopoma leptomita*, Sykes (*n. sp.*).

FAM. HELICIDÆ.

39.—*Acavus superba*, Pfr.

I have at length been successful in getting specimens of the true *Superba* of Pfeiffer. It is a magnificent shell. For some curious reason this shell appears never to have been correctly figured.

In Reeve's *Helix*, as well as in the *Conch. Indica*, the red-lipped variety is figured as the type. The shell is pinkish-brown all over, and the peristome, which is white, has a pale chestnut margin. Like the other forms of *Acavus*, it is always coated with a green lichenous growth when full grown.

The animal is exactly similar in appearance to that of *A. roseolabiata* described in my former Paper.

Hab.—High up on the trunks of trees in damp localities. Lower Ambagamuwa, 2,000 ft.

40.—*A. grevillei*, Pfr.

This is very near the last species. The shell is darker and more malleated, and the peristome is dark purple. The animal is similar in appearance to those of *A. superba* and *A. roseolabiata*.

The three forms may prove to belong to a single species as Pilsbry has suggested (*Manual of Conchology*, series II., vol. VI.).

Hab.—The same as *A. superba*.*

---

* Mr. Martin Woodward, of the Royal College of Science, S. Kensington, has kindly undertaken the anatomical examination of a large series of animals of *Acavus*. The result is likely to be of great interest.

41.—*Macrochlamys regulata*, Benson.

This species is rather scarce, full-grown specimens being seldom found perfect.

The shells are variable in size and thickness, some being quite transparent.

Hab.—Among fallen leaves in dense scrub, 3,000 ft.

42.—*Microcystis perfucata*, Bens.

Apparently a low-country species. I have a few specimens from the lower end of the district—kindly identified by Mr. Sykes.

Hab.—In leaf mould. Seldom seen above 2,000 ft.

43.—*Syksia clathratula*, var. *compressa*, Sykes.

I have found a few specimens of this variety in the upper part of the district.

Hab.—Beneath fallen leaves in forest, 3,600 ft.

The animal is pale reddish-brown.

44.—*S. caliginosa*, Sykes.

Fairly abundant among decaying leaves in forest. It is usually found with shells of *S. clathratula*, from which it is readily distinguished by its olive-green colour when living. Height 2·10 mm., diameter 6 mm.

45.—*Euplecta Colletti*, Sykes.

Common throughout the forest of Ambagamuwa. It is frequently found feeding upon the young leaves of the "Nilu" (*Strobilanthes*), in company with *Leptopoma orophilum*.

This species is nearly related to the beautiful *Helix Isabellina* of Pfeiffer.

The animal, gray with white foot, is visible through the semi-transparent shell.

46.—*E. scobinoides*, Sykes.

Fairly abundant amongst tall grass and ferns in swamps in the upper part of the district, 3,600 ft.

47.—*E. Prestoni*, Godwin-Austen.

This species, first discovered in the Uda Pussellawa district by Mr. Preston, is found in jungle and scrub throughout the upper part of the district.

48.—*Lamprocystis* (?) *sinhila*, Godwin-Austen.

I have not often found this species in the adult state. It also occurs in Uda Pussellawa.

Hab.—Among ferns in damp shady places.

49.—*Polita notabilis*, Sykes.

This form is remarkable, as being the first of its genus known from this region. It has hitherto been recorded from Southern Europe. It is abundant on decaying leaves in forest undergrowth.

50.—*Microcystina lita*, Sykes.

Fairly abundant on the trunks of trees in wet weather. It is closely allied to the *Microcystina* of the Andaman Islands.

51.—*Thysanota eumita*, Sykes.

This pretty little shell is fairly common in the lower part of the district, 2,000 ft. Its affinities are with *T. hispida* and *Helix biciliata* of the Province of Uva.

Hab.—Beneath fallen leaves in scrub (*lantana*).

52.—*Kaliella delectabilis*, Sykes.

Abundant on the trunks of orange and mango trees in bungalow gardens. It is also found in Uda Pussellawa.

53.—*K. Colletti*, Sykes.

This species is similar to the last, but is devoid of spiral sculpture.

Hab.—The same as *K. delectabilis*.

The animal, which is very active, is speckled gray with grayish white foot.

54.—*Sitata Operiens*, Sykes.

This species has the same habitat as the last, which it somewhat closely resembles in appearance, the distinguishing sculpture of the shell being invisible until the periostracum is worn off.

55.—*S. pyramidalis*, Sykes.

I have a few specimens from the lower part of the district. It also occurs in Uva.

Hab.—In leaf mould beneath thick scrub.

56.—*Philalanka secessa*, Godwin-Austen.

This species, the first of its genus to be recorded from Ceylon, is scarce in this district. I have found it more common in Pundalu-oya.

Hab.—Among fallen leaves in scrub, 3,600 ft.

The animal is pale olive-green.

FAM. CYCLOSTOMINÆ.

57.—*Cyclophorus vescus*, Sykes.

Abundant amongst decaying leaves in forest, 4,000 ft. The shells are very variable in size and colouration.

The species is also common in Dimbula, Pundalu-oya, and Haputale.

58.—*C. binoyæ*, Sykes.

A form closely related to the last, but readily distinguished by its much finer striation. The young shells of this species are marked with brown velvety transverse bands, which disappear in adult specimens. The young shells of *C. vescus* are quite plain.

Hab.—In mould beneath scrub. Binoya estate, 3,600 ft.

59.—*Leptopoma semiclausum*, Pfr.

This is a low-country species, seldom seen above Nawalapitiya. I have a few specimens from the lower end of the district, 2,000 ft.

The animal is pale red-brown with yellow tentacles.

60.—*L. conulus*, Pfr.

A rather scarce shell. Its nearest affinities appear to be with species inhabiting China and the Philippine Islands.

Hab.—Beneath dead leaves in forest, 3,600 ft.

61.—*Lagochilus occultus*, Sykes.

A rare species, and the first of its genus to be recorded from Ceylon. Under the microscope the shell is seen to be dotted over at regular intervals with minute hairs.

Hab.—In forest leaf mould, 4,000 ft.

62.—*Cyathopoma conoideum*, Sykes.

A beautiful little shell, of which I have only seen three perfect specimens. The periostracum, which is easily worn off, is of a bright golden-brown colour.

Hab.—Among fern roots and beneath stones, 3,600 ft.

63.—*C. Prestoni*, Sykes.

This minute species occurs in the lower part of the district amongst moss and grass on rocks. It is also recorded from Uda Pussellawa.

FAM. MEGALOSTOMINÆ.

64.—*Diplommatina ceylanica*, Beddome.

Fairly abundant amongst tufts of grass on rocks and in rock crevices.

It also occurs in Pundalu-oya at 4,000 ft.

65.—*Cataulus Nietneri*, var. *caperata*, Collett.

This variety, which is abundant in the Balangoda district, occurs sparingly in the lower part of the district.

Hab.—Among ferns and tall grass in swamps, 2,000 ft.

66.—*C. Nietneri*, var. *unicolor*, Collett.

A scarce variety, easily distinguishable from the last by its entire absence of ornament. I have only seen five perfect specimens. The animal is exactly like that of the type species in appearance.

Hab.—Among ferns and swamp grass, also in forest undergrowth, 3,000 ft.

Fam. Vaginulinæ.

67.—*Mariœlla Dussumieri*, Gray.

This slug is abundant in long grass in very wet weather. It was formerly known as *Teunentia*, and was supposed to be quite peculiar to the Island. It is now known to be common to Ceylon, South India, and the Seychelle Islands (Webb.).

68.—*Vaginula* (*veronicella ?*) *Templetoni*, Humbert.

Abundant in grass, and in vegetable gardens, in the south-west monsoon. It is usually found in company with *Mariœlla*. It is also recorded from Peradeniya.

Fam. Achatininæ.

69.—*Glessula Collettœ*, Sykes.

This interesting shell, which is allied to the Indian form *G. sattaraensis*, is common in leaf mould in forest, 3,600 ft. It is named in honour of Mrs. Collett, who first discovered it, and without whose constant aid these researches could never have been undertaken.

JOÃO RODRIGUEZ DE SÁ E MENEZES.*

By D. W. FERGUSON.

IN the introduction that I wrote to the late Lieut.-Colonel H. H. St. George's translation of the *Rebelion de Ceylan*; printed in the Journal, R.A.S. (Ceylon), Vol. XI., 1890, I said of the author, João Rodriguez de Sá e Menezes, that his life history was unknown to me. Considering that he lived to the age of over seventy years, it is strange that the Portuguese biographical and bibliographical writers have so little to tell us regarding him. It is also curious, as I pointed out, that he should have waited for nearly fifty years after his father's death before writing the work in which, while describing the Island of Ceylon and recounting the stirring events that had taken place there, more particularly under his father's command, he strove to clear the latter's memory from the aspersions which his enemies sought to cast upon it. Another remarkable fact I also adverted to, namely, that his work, though published in Lisbon more than forty years after Portugal had once more shaken off the hated Castilian yoke, was written in Spanish.† I have discovered no solutions for these mysteries: but in going through the volumes of Portuguese Royal Despatches, &c., in the British Museum Library (Addtl. MSS. 20,861–20,900) I have come across the following documents, which

* Paper not read, but printed in this Journal in accordance with the Council's Resolution No. 13 of January 25, 1900.

† F. F. da Silva, in his *Dicc. Bibl. Port.*, says: "In spite of the bad taste that he showed in giving it in the Castilian language in preference to Portuguese," &c. I find that I was mistaken in supposing that the Bibliotheca Nacional of Lisbon possesses a manuscript of the *Rebelion de Ceylan* in Portuguese. The manuscript in question appears to be the original draft of the work, but is in Spanish.—D.F.

throw a little light on the history of João Rodriguez de Sá e Menezes,* and furnish us with some facts regarding Constantino de Sá e Noronha not mentioned by his son :—

Conde Viso Rey da India amigo.—Eu El Rey vos invio muito saudar como aquelle que amo. Joaõ Roiz† de Saá, que hora vay por capitaõ mor das embarcaçoens, que este anno com o favor de Deos vaõ a esse estado, me reprezentou, que seua pay Constantino de Saá de Noronha que morreo sendo geral de Ceilaõ em meu serviço a maõs de inimigos se ficaraõ devendo de seus ordenados algumas cantias de dinheiro, e assim mais hum elefante, que se lhe tomou por conta de minha fazenda do qual se lhe naõ deu satisfaçaõ, pedindo me, que pois hia a esse estado e havia de pertender nelle a satisfaçaõ destas dividas, lhe mandasse dar ordem para que ahy se lhe pagassem com pontualide, ‡ e p que Joaõ Roïz de Saá e hum fidalgo pobre; e p morte de seu pay ficou com obrigaçoens de may e irmaõs, e dividos que o d° seu pay contrahio em meu serviço, e he juso que por todas estas rezoens se lhe faça o favo] que hover§ lugar, vos emcommendo muito, e rogo, que levando. [or Deos a salvamento a esse Estado, ordeneis que o que constar dever se lhe pella maneira que fica ditto se lhe pague interiamente, que assim o haverey p̃ bem.—Escrita em Lisboa a 24 de Março de 1643.—Rey.

Antonio de Mello de Castro, V. Rey amigo.—Eu El Rey vos envio m° saudar. Joaõ Roĩz de Saá e Menezes fiho de Constantino de Saá de Noronha, q̃ servio m° annos nesse Estado, e ultman^te^ de cap^m^ geral da Ilha de Ceilaõ, aonde o mataraõ os Chingalas, me representon aquy que ao dito seo pay se lhe ficou devendo treze mil e quinhentos x̃ procedidos de hum elefante que o Conde Linhares lhe tomou em meo nome, sendo V. Rey desse Estado, como constava da valiaçaõ que ficou a seus

* Barbosa Machado, whose *Biblioteca Lusitana* was not available to me when I wrote my introduction to Lieut.-Col. St. George's translation, gives the following information :—"Joao Rodrigues de Sá e Menezes, Commander of S. Pedro de Folgosinho in the Order of Christ; a native of Lisbon; son of Constantino de Sá e Noronha, of whom he made a deserved memorial in its proper place, and of D. Luiza da Sylva, daughter of Duarte de Mello da Sylva, sixth Lord of Povolide and Castro Verde, and of D. Margarida de Mendoça, daughter of D. Duarte da Costa, Chief Armourer of the Realm, and Governor of Brazil. He was discreet, valorous, and as famous an alumnus of Pallas as of Minerva. He held the posts of Captain-Major of the ships of India, and Governor of the Castle of S. Filippe in Setubal. He died 27th December, 1682, and lies entombed in the Royal Convent of Santa Maria de Belem." Compare with the above the details given by Sá e Menezes in Chapter IV. of his *Reb. de Ceylan* (C. A. S. Jl., XI., p. 480 fl).—D.F.

† A common contraction of Rodriguez.—D. F.

‡ *Sic*, for *pontualidade.*—D. F.

§ *Sic*, for *houver.*—D. F.

procuradores, com carta minha, em que se lhe mandava pagar a dita divida; e assim mais dous mil oito centos x̃ de seus ordenados, e quatro centos de sua tença; pedindo me, qué por o d^{o} seo pay ficar por sua morte com m^{os}. embaraços, e lhe pedirem seus acredores algumas dividas, maliciozam^{te} nos contos originadas em meo serviço, sem se querer fazer abatim^{to}. dellas, mostrando seus procuradores docum^{tos}, bastantes, lhe fizesse merce mandar que em recompença das ditas dividas se ponhaõ verbas no que constar juridicam^{te} que o d^{o} seo^{o} pay ficou devendo, e que do que ficar liquido se lhe faça pagam^{t} na feitoria de Damaõ, por tempo de tres annos. E porque aquy se naõ pode deffirir ajustadam^{to} a este requerim^{to}, vos encomendo m^{o}, que appresentando-vos os procuradores de Joaõ Roĩz de Saá papeis correntes das dividas de que faz mençaõ, e constando disso com clareza ordeneis que se lhe faça pagam^{to} do que mostrar que se lhe deve.—Escrita em Lisboa a 26 de Março de 1665.—REY.

Luis de Mendoça Furtado* V. Rey da India amigo.—Eu o Principe† vos envio muito saudar. Joaõ Roriz de Saá Menezes......[and so on, a verbal repetition of the preceding letter; the only variations of importance being "oito centos *e oito* x̃," and "embardios" (which is nonsense) for "embaraços"].—Escrita em Lisboa a 17 de Março de 1670.—PRINCIPE.

Conde Vizo Rey amigo.—Eu o Principe......Joaõ Roĩz de Saá e Menezes...[and so on, a verbal repetition of the foregoing letter, the principal variation being "Xingallas" for "Chingalas," and the omission (unintentional) by the copyist of a whole line near the end].—Escrita em Lisboa a 6 de Março de 1673.—PRINCIPE. Dunque.

Conde V. Rey da India amigo.—Eu o Principe......Joaã Rodrigues de Saá e Mnz̃ filho de Constantino [*sic*] de Sá de Noronha......[and so on, verbal repetition of the preceding letters, with several errors in spelling, but no variation of importance].—Escrita em Lisboa aos quinze de Março de mil seis centos e setenta e sinco.—PRINCIPE. Conde de Val de Reys.

Translation.

Count Viceroy of India,‡ friend.—I, the King, send you all greetings as to him whom I love. Joaõ Roĩz de Saá, who is now going as Captain-Major of the ships that are going this year by the favour of

---

* Luiz de Mendoça Furtado de Albuquerque, Conde de Lavradio, Viceroy, 1671–77.—D. F.

† Dom Pedro, who, after shutting up in the place his brother the worthless King Affonso, on November 23, 1667, assumed the regency, which he held until his brother's death in 1683, when he ascended the throne as Pedro II.—D. F.

‡ Joao da Silva Telles, Conde de Aveiras, Viceroy, 1640–45, in whose company Ribeiro went to India. (See *Fatal. Hist.*, Bk. II., chap. VIII.).—D. F.

God to that State, represented to me, that to his father Constantino de Saá de Noronha, who died when General of Ceilaõ in my service by the hands of enemies, were still owing of his salary certain sums of money, and also an elephant, which was taken from him on account of my revenue, for which he was not given satisfaction : begging me, that, as he was going to that State, and had to claim satisfaction there of these debts, I would command that an order be given him that they should be there paid to him promptly ; and because Joaõ Roïz de Saá is a poor noble, and by the death of his father was left with responsibilities of mother and brothers, and debts which his said father contracted in my service, and it is just that for all these reasons he should be shown favour whenever opportunity offers, I strongly enjoin on you, and beg you, that on God's bringing [him] safely to that State, you order that what you find be still owing to him in the manner that has been said be paid to him entirely, with which also I shall be pleased.—Written in Lisbon the 24th of March, 1643.—King.

Antonio de Mello de Castro, Viceroy,* friend.—I, the King, send you all greetings. Joaõ Roiz de Saá de Menezes, son of Constantino de Saá de Noronha, who served many years in that State, and lastly as Captain-General of the Island of Ceilaõ, where the Chingalas killed him, represented to me here, that to his said father were still owing thirteen thousand five hundred xerafins, the proceeds of an elephant which the Conde de Linhares† took from him in my name, when Viceroy of that State, as prepared from the confirmation which he left with his attorneys, with a letter of mine, in which it was ordered to pay him the said debt, and in addition two thousand eight hundred xerafins of his salary, and four hundred of his allowance: begging me, that as his said father was left at his death with many embarrassments, and his creditors are suing him maliciously in the court of exchequer for some debts originated in my service without being willing to make abatement of them, his attorneys showing sufficient documents, I would do him the favour to order, that in recompense of the said debts a final statement be made regarding what may be found by law that his late father was still owing, and that out of what shall remain liquid payment be made him in the factory of Damaõ for a period of three years. And because it is not possible here to grant an order to this request, I strongly enjoin you, that, after the attorneys of Joaõ Roiz de Saá have furnished you with current papers of the debts of which mention has been made, and you have ascertained the facts with clearness, you order that payment be made to him of what shall be known to be owing to him.—Written in Lisbon the 26th of March, 1665.—King.

---

* 1662–66. It was he who had, much against his will, to hand over Bombay to the English.—D. F.

† D. Migoel de Noronha, Viceroy, 1630-35.—D. F.

From the first of the above letters we find that in March, 1643, Joaõ Rodriguez de Sá e Menezes (who was then about thirty-five years of age) left for India in command of the usual annual fleet. That he had not been to the East before seems evident, the duty of taking care of his widowed mother and of his younger brothers having prevented his following in his father's footsteps. How long he remained in India I am unable to say; but I think it probable that he returned to Portugal in command of the ships of 1644.

The second letter furnishes fuller details of the sums due to Constantino de Sá e Noronha; and we learn that it was the Conde de Linhares who took from him, in the King's name, the elephant referred to in the first letter. As this nobleman became Viceroy only in March, 1630, and Constantino de Sá was killed in August of the same year, the transaction must have taken place between these months. Sá e Menezes says nothing of it; but he tells us (*op. cit.* p. 590) that the Count wrote twice to Constantino de Sá in harsh terms, upbraiding him for his inaction with regard to the Sinhalese enemy: and these letters seem indirectly to have hurried the unfortunate general to his fate. Ribeiro (*Fat. Hist.*, p. 79) also mentions this fact: and Baldeus (Ceylon, chap. XVII.) professes to give the insulting terms in which the Viceroy wrote to the General.

The letter of 15th March, 1675, with its verbal repetition of the instructions issued ten years previously, and re-issued in 1670 and 1673, is the last reference to Joaõ Rodriguez that I have found in these despatches: whether the matter referred to was ever settled, and how, I am unable to say. But shortly afterwards (if he had not already done so, which is possible) Sá e Menezes took his pen in hand to write his book, which appears to have been submitted to the censors, for license to print, in 1678, though it did not appear until 1681, the year before he died.

Since writing the above I have found the following record in Addtl. MS. 20,902 in the British Museum Library, which is entitled "Relaçao das Nâos e Armadas da India, Com os

successos dellas, que se puderam saber, para Noticia e instrucção dos curiozos, e amantes da Historia da India":—

Anno 1643.

João Roĩz de Sá Cap[am] Mor. 2 galeões a 20 de Março.
Partiu a 20 de Março com dous galeões
de q̃ erão Capitães =
O Cap[am] Môr ———————— no galeão S[to] Milagre
Pedro de Aranjo do Azevedo—no galeão Sta Margarida
Successo: Vieram da India a 26 de Agosto de 1646 com[o]
Vizorrey o Conde de Aveiras.

Translation.

Anno 1643.

João Roĩz de Sá Captain-Major. 2 galleons the 20 of March.
Left the 20 of March with two galleons the
Captains of which were:
The Captain-Major————————in the galleon *Sto. Milagre.*
Pedro de Aronjo de Azavado—in the galleon *Sta Margarida.*
Result: They returned from India the 26 of August 1646 with
the Viceroy the Conde de Aveiras.

From the above we learn that the two ships under the command of Sá e Menezes returned to Lisbon after an absence of nearly three and a half years, and that one of them carried the late Viceroy, João da Silva Tello, Conde de Aveiras,* who, after five years of office, had handed over the government to Dom Filippe Mascarenhas, late Captain-General of Ceylon.† Owing to the absence of any letters of 1647 and 1648 from the collection of Portuguese Royal Letters in the British Museum Library from which the documents given *ante* are copied, I am unable to add any further details regarding the return of João Rodriguez and his small fleet.

---

* He was appointed Viceroy a second time in 1650, but died on the voyage out.

† See Ribeiro, *Fatal. Hist.*, 99, 140–141.

ANNUAL GENERAL MEETING.

Colombo Museum, February 13, 1900.

Present :

The Lord Bishop of Colombo, President, in the Chair.

Mr. J. Ferguson.	Mr. P. E. Morgappah.
Mr. P. Freüdenberg.	Rev. F. H. de Winton, M.A.

Mr. J. Harward and Mr. G. A. Joseph, Honorary Secretaries.

Visitors : One lady and five gentlemen.

Business.

1. Read and confirmed Minutes of General Meeting held on July 29, 1899.

2. Announced the election of the following Resident Members since the last General Meeting :—

(1) A. Chinniah, Veterinary Surgeon.
(2) R. B. Campbell, Superintendent of Surveys.

3. Submitted the following Annual Report for 1899.

ANNUAL REPORT FOR 1899.

THE Council of the Ceylon Branch of the Royal Asiatic Society have the honour to submit the following Report for the year 1899 :—

MEETINGS.

Three General Meetings of the Society were held during the year, at which the following Papers were read, viz. :—

(1) "Correspondence relating to the Antiquarian Discovery under the site of the old Breakwater Office, Colombo," by Mr. G. A. Joseph.

(2) "A Letter from the King of Portugal to Rája Siṇha II., 1652," by Mr. D. W. Ferguson.

(3) "Expedition in 1765 against the Prince of Kandy by Lubbert Jan Baron van Eck, Governor of Ceylon (1763-65)," by Mr. A. E. Buultjens, B.A. Cantab.

(4) "The Portuguese Inscribed Mural Stone in the Mahá Saman Déwálé at Ratnapura," by Mr. D. W. Ferguson.

(5) "Alagiyavanna Mohoṭṭála, the Author of Kusajátaka Kávyaya," by Mr. D. W. Ferguson.

Interesting discussions followed the reading of the Papers (1) and (3).

A Paper on "Polyandry in Ceylon," by Mr. R. W. Ievers, C.C.S., was not read, but is printed in the Journal for 1899.

The following Papers, which were not read at a Meeting, have been printed, and will form part of the Journal for 1900, viz.:—

(a) "Christianity in Ceylon in 1630,"* by Mr. D. W. Ferguson.

(b) "Contributions to Ceylon Malacology: (3) The Terrestrial Mollusca of Ambagamuwa (Part II.)," by Mr. O. Collett, F.R.M.S.

(c) "João Rodriguez de Sá e Menezes," by Mr. D. W. Ferguson.

The original manuscript of the Capitulation of Trincomalee, 1795 (presented by Mr. G. A. Joseph to the Colombo Museum Library), has been lithographed, and appears in the Journal of 1899.

Members.

During the past year six new Members were elected, viz., Messrs. K. S. Bath, B.A.; R. H. Ferguson, B.A. (Life Member); H. T. Gardiner, F.R.H.S.; D. B. Jayatilaka, B.A.; A. G. Tambi-Naya-gam Pillai, Pleader-at-Criminal-Law, &c.; P. E. Pieris, C.C.S.

Five Members resigned, viz., Dr. P. S. Brito, Messrs. F. Macindoe, A. A. Clark, W. C. Macready. Two other Members, Mr. H. Wace (resident), Sir J. J. Grinlinton (non-resident), qualified as Life Members.

The Society now has on its roll 191 Members, including 20 Life Members and 10 Honorary Members.

The Council record with regret the death of Mr. G. C. Trask and the Hon. Mr. L. F. Lee, C.C.S.

Mr. Lee was for many years a Member of the Society. He contributed to the Society's Journal (Vol. V., No. 16, 1870) the following Papers:—

(1) "A Prose Translation of the Introductory Stanzas of the Kusajátaka."

(2) "Notes on a Sannasa."

(3) "The Romanized Text of the First Five Chapters of the Bálávatára."

Library.

The additions to the Library during the year numbered 329 volumes. The acquisitions are chiefly exchanges from Societies. The Library is indebted for donations to the Trustees of the Indian Museum; the Government of Bengal; the Government of India; the Government of Mysore; the Government of Madras; Cape of Good Hope Geological Commission; Australian Association for the Advancement of Science; Australian Anthropological Society; the Director of Public Instruction of Ceylon; H. Sastri; J. Harward, M.A.; T. B. Pohath; P. Arunáchalam, C.C.S.; O. Collett; W. H. Furness, M.D.; and the Colombo Museum Library.

Besides those Institutions already on the exchange list, the Council have decided to exchange with the Director, Mission Archéologique d'Indo-China, Saigon.

The Council still constantly receive applications from Institutions for exchanges of the Journal of the Society. The Council regret having had to refuse some exchanges during the year, owing to the large number of Societies already on the exchange list.

---

* Title since altered to "A Chapter in Ceylon History in 1630."

The Council regret that the amount inserted in the draft Estimates for 1900 for the Museum extension was not passed. Confident hope was entertained that the Museum extension would have been started in 1900, and that the congested state of the Library of the Society would shortly have been relieved.

The need of relief for the overcrowded collections of books has been a crying want for a lengthy period. The Council have repeatedly in their Annual Reports and letters called the attention of Government to the growing difficulty of finding room for current accessions and for the books already in the Library. The Library of the Society and that of the Museum have outgrown the space available in the existing rooms; and it is necessary that there should be more accommodation for both. The Libraries need rooms large enough to allow for expansion, and at the same time to permit of a rational classification of the books on the shelves. Temporary measures have been adopted for some years to enable the Society to house the books in the room allowed to the Society. But the only real remedy for the present overflowing state of the Library is an extension of the building.

JOURNALS.

Vol. XV., No. 49, 1898, was issued during the year. It contains, in addition to the Proceedings of the Council and General Meetings, the following Papers :—

(i.) "Contributions to Ceylon Malacology: (2) Description of a new Helicoid Land Shell from the Southern Province," by Mr. O. Collett, F.R.M.S.

(ii.) "Aids to the Identification of Ceylon Birds: Part I.—Introduction and Key to the *Passeres*," by Mr. A. Haly.

(iii.) "A Pertinent Account and Detailed Description of the Character, Nature, Coitus, and Production of Elephants in the Great Island of Ceylon," translated from the Dutch by Mr. F. H. de Vos.

(iv.) "Don Jeronimo de Azevedo, Governor of Ceylon from 1594 to 1611 A.D.," by Mr. A. E. Buultjens, B.A. Cantab.

(v.) "Monumental Remains of the Dutch East India Company of Ceylon," by Mr. F. H. de Vos.

The printing of the Journal for 1899, No. 50, is in hand.

ARCHÆOLOGY.

A concluding Interim Report on the Archæological Commissioner's operations at Sígiriya will in due course be read before a General Meeting of the Society.

The following is a synopsis of the work done by the Archæological Survey during 1899 :—

Re-organization of the Archæological Survey.

As the result of the recommendations of the Commission appointed by His Excellency the Governor to report on the more efficient prosecution of the survey, the Archæological Commissioner's hands were strengthened from January, 1899, by the :—

(*a*) Increase of the vote for Archæological purposes to Rs. 40,000.

(*b*) Appointment of a Labour Assistant to the Archæological Commissioner.

(*c*) Attaching to the Department as Epigraphists Messrs. D. M. de Z. Wickramasinha and B. Gunasekara, Mudaliyár and Chief Sinhalese Translator to Government.

With this aid, proportionate progress has been made. For the first time excavations have been carried on simultaneously at two centres (Anurádhapura and Sígiriya); whilst preliminary work has been started in connection with the systematic and scientific publication of the ancient inscriptions of the Island (*Epigraphia Zeylanica*).

Excavations, &c.

Anurádhapura.—At Anurádhapura half the labour force was continuously employed under Mr. C. E. Dashwood, Labour Assistant. Most of the year was occupied in pushing excavations *southwards from Thúparáma Dágaba towards Ruwanveli Dágaba.* In this long stretch of picturesque park little of the ancient ruins remains untampered with. Ill-considered later day reconstruction from older buildings has transformed the site generally into an irregular congeries of insignificant and uninteresting monks' dwellings, with attendant outhouses innumerable. Amidst the mediocre medley of ruins one or two stand out markedly—*e.g.*, the beautiful pair of shrines, miscalled "pavilions," square columned, with spreading dwarf-band capitals.

In the dry weather work was temporarily resumed at *Elála Sohona.* Here the summit of the flat-topped mound (traditionally fixed as the tomb of the Tamil King Elála) has been thoroughly dug, revealing walls and cross walls.

Towards the close of the year the whole force of coolies was concentrated at *Bandara Puliyankulam*, 2½ miles from the town, with the object of completing the excavation of the extensive Buddhist monastery situated to the east of the Jaffna road. Between thirty and forty *pirivenas*, lying regularly round and outside the main temenos containing the dágaba and three viháras, have been laid bare; and at the magnificent *pilima-gé* the re-setting of the fallen slabs of the stylobate revetment was nearly completed.

Sígiriya.—A final season was spent at Sígiriya in rounding off the *fieldwork* of the Archæological Survey at *Sígiri Nuwara.* The excavation of the summit and terraces at the base of the Rock was finished in 1898. The past year was devoted to the digging out of the numerous caves, beneath boulders dotted below the rock to the west, besides sporadic excavations at other promising sites (*e.g.*, three or four moated islands) within the *vil bemma*, or outermost ramp of the ancient city. In *restoration* steady progress has been made in the heavy task of re-building, on the old lines, (*a*) the southern approach to the gallery, (*b*) the staircase which terminated the gallery's tortuous climb to the Rock summits, and (*c*) the greatly wrecked portion of the gallery itself at its north end. The laying of a concrete bed in rock cut grooves for the foundations of the new brick-built wall to replace the ancient wall, involved constant risk to life, and great labour; but was safely accomplished by the end of the season. The preservation, as far as practicable, of the *frescoes* in the "pockets" was also commenced.

Polonnaruwa.—The "camp" and "cooly lines" for the occupation of the Archæological Survey force are under construction at Topavẹwa. In 1900, after the necessary annual clearing, &c., of the ruins at Sígiriya, the Archæological Commissioner will move on to Polonnaruwa, and break ground at that ancient capital.

Award of a Gold Medal as an encouragement to Oriental Learning.

In 1897 the Council of the Royal Asiatic Society established a Gold Medal to be awarded every third year as an encouragement to Oriental learning amongst English-speaking people. To meet the expenses incurred in preparing a design, engraving dies, and finding an amount to produce an income sufficient to defray the requisite charges, a sum of about £400 will be necessary. Subscriptions, with interest, of £300 have already been received, and a balance of about £100 is therefore still needed.

Donations should be sent to the Chairman of the Medal Committee, Royal Asiatic Society, 22, Albermarle street, London.

International Catalogue of Scientific Literature.

The Royal Society have undertaken to prepare and conduct a catalogue of all scientific literature published throughout the world. In pursuance of the scheme the Asiatic Society of Bengal has, at the request of the Royal Society, undertaken the formation and conduct of a Regional Bureau for India and Ceylon.

This Society has been invited to co-operate in the work, and the Council take this opportunity of directing the attention of the authors of Scientific Papers to the Circular on this subject, which is published as an appendix to this report. The slips there applied for may be forwarded to the Honorary Secretary of this Society.

Council.

Mr. F. M. Mackwood was elected a Vice-President in place of Mr. Staniforth Green. The Council regret Mr. Green's departure from the Island. He was connected for many years with the Society, being a Member from 1866, and afterwards a Member of Council and Vice-President. Mr. Green always took an active interest in the Society's affairs, and his scientific attainments and general knowledge made him a most valuable Member of the Council.

Two Members of the Council of 1898, viz., Messrs. O. Collett, F.R.M.S., and P. Rámanáthan, C.M.G., having been, by virtue of Rule 16, deemed to have retired by least attendance, the vacancies caused by their retirement were filled by the appointment of Messrs. J. P. Lewis and H. White.

Finances.

The total income for the year, exclusive of the balance in hand of Rs. 1,418·14, was Rs. 2,024·17, and the expenditure amounted to Rs. 1,839·29, the sum in hand at the close of the year being Rs. 1,603·02. Considerable difficulty is still experienced in getting in outstanding subscriptions.

Royal Asiatic Society, Ceylon Branch.—General Account, 1899.

Receipts.	Rs. c.	Rs. c.	Expenditure.	Rs. c.
Balance, General Revenue account, December 31, 1898		1,418 14	Books account	121 54
Sale of Journals		128 92	Charges account	512 85
Entrance Fees		26 25	Establishment and Salaries	241 50
Annual Subscriptions :—			Printing and Binding account	963 40
1894	10 50		Balance in Bank of Madras	1,603 2
1895	10 50			
1896	21 0			
1897	105 0			
1898	283 50			
1899	714 0			
1900	10 50			
		1,155 0		
Life Membership account		214 0		
Government grant for 1899		500 0		
Total ...		3,442 31	Total ...	3,442 31

Audited and found correct :
E. Booth.

January 25, 1900.

F. C. Roles,
Honorary Treasurer.

APPENDIX.

THE ROYAL SOCIETY'S SCHEME FOR AN INTERNATIONAL CATALOGUE OF SCIENTIFIC LITERATURE.

By the Honorary Secretary of the Committee of Control, Regional Bureau for India and Ceylon.

I.—ORIGIN AND OUTLINE OF THE SCHEME.

At an International Conference organized by the Royal Society, and held in London during July, 1896, it was considered "desirable to compile and publish, by means of some international organization, a complete catalogue of scientific literature, arranged according both to subject-matter and to authors' names," in order that scientific investigators, by means of the catalogue, may be able readily to find out what has been published concerning any particular subject of inquiry.

In the following November a Committee was appointed by the Royal Society of London to study all the questions involved, and to frame a scheme for the work. The report of this Committee was issued on March 30, 1898, and during the following October a second International Conference was held in London to discuss the proposals of the Committee. This Conference, which included delegates from Austria, Belgium, France, Germany, Hungary, Japan, Mexico, Netherlands, Norway, Sweden, Switzerland, United Kingdom, United States, Cape Colony, India, Natal, New Zealand, and Queensland, confirmed the general principle of the previous Committee, that a catalogue be published in the form of separate cards for each paper as well as periodically classified in book form. It was decided to provide schedules for the internal classification of each of the following seventeen sciences :—

Mathematics.
Astronomy.
Meteorology.
Physics.
Crystallography.
Chemistry.
Mineralogy.
Geology (including Petrology).
Geography—Mathematical and Physical.
Palæontology.
Anatomy.
Zoology.
Botany.
Physiology (including Pharmacology and Experimental Pathology).
Bacteriology.
Psychology.
Anthropology.

Each of these subjects will be distinguished by a separate *registration letter*, and the subdivisions indicated in the schedules by *registration numbers* designed purely for the guidance of the Central Bureau in arranging the cards in order for the compilation of a book-subject catalogue.

Card Catalogue.—The basis of the catalogue is the card or slip. For every communication containing scientific statements worthy of being indexed, whether appearing in a periodical or any other form of independent publication, at least one separate slip is to be prepared. These will be issued regularly to subscribers, and will enable them nct only to keep themselves informed as to the progress of a science, but also easily to keep an "account current" of such progress.

Book Catalogue.—At determined regular intervals, not necessarily the same for all sciences, the Central Bureau in London will compile from the slips and issue in a book form an index to authors as well as an index to the subjects treated in the literature published within the determined period. The book catalogue will be obtainable in parts corresponding to the several sciences for which slips are provided, and in some cases, in Zoology for example, it may be found desirable to issue separate volumes for special sections of the subject. It is proposed also to supplement this frequent periodical publication of book catalogues by issuing collective indices covering periods of at least five or ten years. The titles of the publications and the subject entries will appear either in English, French, German, Italian, or Latin, and the titles of publications appearing in other languages will be translated into one of these five for the purpose of indexing, but the original title will be preserved and issued with the translation.

The final schedule of classification for each subject is now being worked out by an International Committee, which was appointed by the 1898 Conference for the purpose, but the schedules proposed by the Royal Society's Committee, whose work closed on March 30 of last year, may be taken as an example of the way in which the subjects will be subdivided and catalogued.

As an example, the schedule proposed for subject F, Chemistry, is given at the end of this note, and shows the elaborate system of classification which will enable the worker in any special branch to readily obtain the current literature bearing on his researches.

Where the different subjects overlap one another arrangements will be made as much as possible for similarity of numbering. Thus, in the case of Palæontology, a publication will be numbered according to the system used in Geology for the stratigraphical horizon of the fossils referred to, according to the Zoological and Botanical systems to indicate their position in the animal or vegetable kingdom, and according to the scheme for Geography to show the country in which the specimens were found. A Paper, for instance, on Cretaceous Fishes from Asiatic Turkey would bear the symbol, K75, 14*ei*; K standing for Palæontology; 75, the number for Cretaceous in the Geological schedule; 14, that for fishes in the Zoological; *e*, for Asia; and *ei*, for Asiatic Turkey and Arabia.

The systems of classification indicated above for Chemistry and for Palæontology are sufficient to show the immense value the catalogues will be to special workers, who, under present circumstances, have no certain means of readily discovering the whole of the current literature bearing on their particular lines of research.

II.—The Formation of Regional Bureaux.

The Royal Society's Committee, by inquiry of experts in the various subjects, estimated that the number of communications to be analyzed and indexed would not fall far short of 40,000 in each year. To deal with such a body of literature, according to the detailed scheme indicated above, would naturally be beyond the powers of any one unaided Society, and the formation of Regional Bureaux was consequently undertaken.

The term "Regional Bureau" is introduced to indicate an organization, wherever established, for the purpose of collecting and indexing the scientific literature of a particular region. The region may be

either a country or part of a country or several countries or parts of countries, which can for this particular purpose be conveniently grouped together.

It is proposed that such Regional Bureaux shall be entrusted with the task of preparing the slips required to completely index the scientific literature of the regions committed to their charge. The slips so prepared in the different regions will be regularly forwarded to the Central Bureau in London, to be checked according to the sanctioned schedules, and then printed, first in slip form and finally in book form, for issue to the subscribers.

Primary Slips.—The slips forwarded to the Central Bureau from each region will be known as *primary slips,* and when these bear more than one registration letter, or more than one subject-entry (indicating that more than one subject is treated in the publication it refers to), copies will be printed, with or without alteration in the arrangement of the subject-entries, to permit the production of a full card catalogue for each subject. Such copies of the primary slip will be known as *secondary slips*, and will be prepared entirely in the Central Bureau.

The Regional Bureaux will be responsible merely for the preparation of the primary slips, each of which is to contain :—

(i.) *A Title-entry*—giving the author's name and the full title of the communication, in the original language alone if the language be either English, French, German, Italian, or Latin. In the case of other languages, the title will be, as far as the Regional Bureau for India and Ceylon is concerned, translated into English ; but the original title will also be added, either in the original script, or transliterated into Roman script. The title will be followed by every necessary reference, including the year of publication, and such other symbols as may be determined. In the case of a separately published book, the place and year of publication, and the number of pages, &c., will be given.

(ii.) *Subject-entries*—indicating as briefly as possible the principal subjects to which the communication refers. Such subject-entries will be given only in the original language of the communication, if this be one of the five previously referred to, but in other cases in India and Ceylon, English will be used.

The following specimens of primary slips prepared by the Royal Society's Committee will serve as a guide to authors, who, it is hoped, will assist the local committee in their preparation :—

Specimen Primary Slips.

Mineralogy : **G.**

FOOTE, H. W. On the occurrence of Pollucite, Columbite, and Microlite at Rumford, Maine. Am. Journ. Sci., 1896 (iv.), 1, 457.

Pollucite. From Rumford, Maine. Anal.

Mangano-columbite. From Rumford, Maine. Cryst.

Columbite. Mangano-columbite, from Rumford, Maine. Cryst.

Microlite. From Rumford, Maine.

Rumford (Maine). Pollucite, &c.

Zoology : L.

WINTON, W. E. DE. Remarks on the existing forms of Giraffe. P. Zool. Soc. London, 1897, pp. 273-283.

[*Mammalia*, *Artiodactyla*, *Giraffidæ*.]

Giraffa, specific characters, figg. ; synonymy ...
Means of defence, use and origin of horns ...
Africa, distribution in ... ...

III.—THE REGIONAL BUREAU FOR INDIA AND CEYLON.

The Asiatic Society of Bengal, recognizing the immense value of the scheme to workers in this country, readily acceded to the request of the Royal Society and undertook the formation and conduct of a Regional Bureau for India and Ceylon. The Governments of India and Ceylon have been addressed on the subject, and, in addition to an annual grant sanctioned by the former Government to cover office expenses, they have directed all heads of Government Departments issuing publications on subjects included in the Royal Society's list to supply the Asiatic Society with primary slips of the kind described above ; they have also instructed Local Governments and Administrations to supply periodical lists of books and journals published within their jurisdiction, with, as far as possible, copies of the publications.

A Committee has been appointed by the Asiatic Society to control the work of this Regional Bureau, and each subject defined by the Royal Society is represented on the Committee by a Specialist, who will be responsible for checking or supplementing the primary slips relating to publications in his particular subject.

To Authors.—But as there are some fifty periodicals to be examined, besides independently published works, the Committee feels that its self-imposed task will not be adequately carried out without the loyal assistance of authors themselves, who, naturally, can most rapidly and most accurately indicate the scope of their essays.

The working of this scheme will, moreover, be attended with certain advantages to the authors themselves ; for the catalogues will be regularly printed and issued by the Royal Society to the subscribers, who will include, besides many of the chief workers in each science, the principal scientific institutions and libraries in the world. In this way all scientific papers and books published in India will be brought to the notice of the scientific world, and the present partial and unavoidable neglect of Indian publications will consequently no longer be possible. In fact, as far as the scientific world is concerned, work published in India will now receive, as it should do, exactly the same notice as it would if published by a leading society in Europe.

The assistance which the Committee ask of authors of papers coming within the scope of the catalogue is the preparation of a "primary slip" for each paper, prepared as already indicated and in a form similar to the two samples given above.

It is important to observe that what is required is not an index to the paper or book, but an index to the subjects treated, and the entries for these should be as brief and as few as is consistent with the scope of the paper. The author is not asked to enter the registration letters and numbers ; that will be done by the Bureau, but he is requested to

make the subject-entries, and these should only be prepared for subjects which are so treated as to contain an addition or alteration to existing knowledge; subjects referred to merely as illustrations of the matters dealt with in the paper should not be indexed.

In the case of papers dealing with Palæontology, Zoology, or Botany, the primary slip should contain a classified list of all new species described. If no new species are described the subject-entries should indicate the natural orders, families, or genera dealt with and the subject dealt with in relation to them.

Books or papers whose scope is completely or sufficiently indicated by the title will require no further subject-entries. Text-books and educational works whose scope is sufficiently indicated by their title require no subject-entries, except where they may contain additions to the existing knowledge of science, when subject-entries should be prepared for these parts only.

The Committee of the Regional Bureau have drawn up a list of periodicals, which are known by them to publish scientific papers, and which are received in the Library of the Asiatic Society of Bengal; but they have to trust to the quarterly reports from Local Governments for intimation of the publication of independent books and pamphlets. As these quarterly reports may appear some considerable time after the publication of a book, it is desirable for authors, to ensure immediate record being made of their work, to send a copy to the Asiatic Society, accompanied by a primary slip containing title and subject-entries. Societies and editors are similarly recommended to adopt the very useful practice now being followed by many scientific societies in Europe of issuing primary slips with each "part" of a journal. Such slips can best be prepared by the authors themselves, and sent to the editor of the journal in which his paper appears for transmission with the journal to the Asiatic Society of Bengal.

IV.—Central Organization.

For the continuation and proper development of the work the Royal Society recommended, and the Conference held last October approved of, the organization of International Conventions to be held in London in 1905, 1910, and every tenth year afterwards. Such International Conventions will consist of delegates appointed to represent the various Regional Bureaux, for the purpose of revising as may be necessary the regulations for carrying out the work of the catalogue authorized by the International Conference of 1898.

It is also proposed to form an International Council composed of one member from each of the Regional Bureaux to act as a governing body of the catalogue. The reports of this Council, giving an account of the expenses of the scheme, will be distributed to the several Regional Bureaux, and will be published in recognized local periodicals.

The International Council will appoint for each science an International Committee of Referees to decide on questions of classification not provided for by the catalogue regulations, or in cases of doubt to pronounce an opinion as to the meaning of the regulations.

The actual routine work connected with the classification of primary slips received from the different regions and the printing and issue of the catalogues will be carried on in London by the Central Bureau, which will consist of a Director and staff of expert assistants.

It is impossible yet to fix the rates of subscription to the catalogues, but the scheme drawn up by the Royal Society's Committee provides for subscription to the slip catalogue and the book catalogue separately, both of which will be issued in parts devoted to the whole of a registered science when its literature is limited in amount, or to a special section of a science when its literature is extensive and capable of convenient subdivision. The Regional Bureaux will, later on, be provided with the scale of subscription, when steps will be taken to inform individuals or institutions likely to subscribe.

The preparation of the catalogue will date from January 1, 1900.

Abridged Schedule of Classification for Chemistry.*

Chemical Bibliography.

0000 Philosophy.
0010 History.
0020 Biography.
0030 Dictionaries, collected works, text-books.
0040 Pedagogy.
0050 Addresses, lectures, essays, and theses.
0100 Chemistry (Specific) of the Elements, to include all entries relating to the elements generally, or which cannot be referred to any one of the known elements.
0110 Aluminium.
0120 Antimony.
0130 Argon, followed by the other known elements at similar numerical intervals and arranged in alphabetical order up to—
0840 Zirconium.

Entries made under any element may be further subdivided according to the nature of the compounds in which they occur, and are arranged into five further sections in such order that the entries relating, α, to the history or origin of the substance shall come first, followed by, β, its preparation or manufacture ; γ, its structure, or theoretical nature ; δ, its interactions or use ; and ϵ, its compounds.

0900 Laboratory Procedure.
1000 Organic (Carbon) Chemistry (Specific).
1010 Hydrocarbons generally, with the following recognized groups—
1020 Paraffins.
1030 Unsaturated open chain hydrocarbons.
1040 Benzenoid hydrocarbons.
1050 Reduced benzenoid hydrocarbons (terpenes, &c.).
1060 Unclassified hydrocarbons.

When necessary these groups of hydrocarbons are further subdivided into isologous groups, in each of which the compounds are entered in homologous order.

1100 Alcohols and Ethers with subdivisions as in the case of hydrocarbons ranging from 1110 to 1150.

---

* From the Report of the Royal Society Committee, March 30, 1898. The numbers employed to distinguish the subdivision are sufficiently separated to admit the interpolation of new subdivisions as the subject expands.

1200 Acids.
1300 Aldehydes and Ketones.
1400 Carbohydrates ; Glucosides ; Resins.
1500 Amino- and Azo-compounds.
1600 Mixed Cycloids.
1700 Organo-metallic and allied compounds.
1800 Alkaloids.
1900 Proteids.
2000 Coloured compounds.
2500 Operations in Organic Chemistry.
3000 Analytical Chemistry.
3500 Theoretical and Physical Chemistry.
4000 Physiological Chemistry.

The above are only the main sections proposed by the Committee ; the subdivision between Nos. 1500 and 1600 (*Amino- and Azo-compounds*) will serve to exemplify the next stage of subdivision in the schedule—

1510 Amino-paraffins.
1520 Amino-derivatives of unsaturated open chain hydrocarbons.
1530 Amino-derivatives of benzenoid hydrocarbons.
1535 Amino-derivatives of reduced benzenoid hydrocarbons.
1540 Acid amides and allied compounds.
1545 Imides, imido-ethers, &c.
1550 Azo-compounds (open chain).
1560 Azo-compounds (closed chain).
1570 Diazo-compounds (open chain).
1580 Diazo-compounds (closed chain).
1590 Unclassified amino- and azo-compounds.

Each of the divisions 1570–1540 are subdivided again into mona-, mino-, diamino-, &c., derivatives, which are arranged as in other series.

The following is given as a specimen page of the subject-catalogue in Chemistry :—

Specimen Page of Subject-Catalogue.

F. Chemistry.

0020 Chemical Bibliography. Biography.

Baumann, Eugen, mit Bildniss und Verzeichniss seiner Schriften. *Kossel, A.*, B., 1897, 3197–3209.

Blomstrand. Christian. Wilhelm. *Klason Peter*, B., 1897, 3227-3241.

Kekulé memorial lecture, with portrait. *Japp, F. R.*, Soc., 1898, 97–131.

Stohman, Friedrich, mit Verzeichniss seiner Schriften. *Ostwald, W.*, B., 1897, 3214-3222.

0040 Pedagogy.

Chapters on the aims and practice of teaching, edited by *Frederic Spencer*. Cambridge (England). At the University Press, 1897. Chap. X., Chemistry, by *Armstrong, H. E.*, 222-259.

0100 Elements.

a Sur un nouvel extrait de la bauxite française. *Bayer, R. S.*, Bl., 1894, 11, 1155.

Argon, a new constituent of the atmosphere. *βφ. Rayleigh, Lord*, and *Ramsay, W.*, Phil. Trans., 1895, 187–241.

0100 Aluminium.

δ Amalgamirtes mit Wasser als neutrales Reductionsmittel. *Wislicenus, H.*, and *Kaufmann, L.*, B., 1895, 1323, 1983.—*Cohen, J. B.*, and *Ormandy, R.*, ibid., 1505.

Use of amalgamated, in preparing benzenoid hydrocarbons. *Hirst., H. R.*, and *Cohen, J. B.*, Soc. Pr., 1895, 148.

Action sur le carbone et ses composés. *Franck, L.*, Bl., 1894, 439.

C. Carbure. *Franck, L.*, Bl., 1894, 445.

Cl. Krystallisirtes. κ. *Dennis, L. M.*,

β Z. a. Ch., 1894, 339.

ε Avec du borneol, du camphre, et du camphre monochloré. *Perrier, G.*, C. r., 1894, **119**, 276.

Avec les composés nitrés aromatique. *Perrier, G.*, C. r., 1895, **120**, 930.

O. Sur les carbonates, les hydrates et

β les phosphates. *Schlumberger, E.*, Bl., 1895, 41.

δ Réduction par le charbon. *Moissan, H.*, C. r., 1894, **119**, 260.

Si. Zur Chemie einiger Alumosilicate.

χ Einwirkung der Alkalien. *Thugutt, S. J.*, Jahrb. f. Min. Beil., 9, 554.

0390 Iodine.

β Pure from Cuprous iodide. *Lean, Bevan*, and *Whatmough, W. H.*, Soc., 1898, 148–157.

Cu. Cuprous iodide from iodoform. *Lean.*

β *Bevan* and *Whatmough, W. H.*, Soc., 1898, 153.

0510 Nitrogen.

Density of, from various sources. *Rayleigh, Lord*, and *Ramsay, W.*, Phil. Trans., 1895, 187.

O Nitrosoverbindungen, Aliphatische. φ.

β *Piloty, O.*, B., 1898, 452.

P Polymeric chloronitrides or phosphorus.

β *Stokes, N. H.*, Am. Chem. Journ., 1897, 782–795.

1010 Hydrocarbons.

Petroleum Composition of Californian. *Maybery, C. F.*, Am Chem. Journ., 1897, 796.

1020 Paraffins.

β propan, Brom-2-nitroso-2-, aus Acetoxim und Brom. Identisch mit Brompropylpseudonitrol. *Piloty, O.*, B., 1898, 454. Octan- Ueber ein Nitroso-. Dimethyl-2·5-nitroso-2-hexan. *Piloty, O.*, und *Ruff, O.*, B., 1898, 457.

1130 Benzenoid-ols.

δ phenol, *p*-Amido-, und dessen-Æther. Einwirkung des Oxa, lesters auf-*Piutti, A.*, und *Piccoli R.*, B., 1898, 330.

1230 Benzenoid Acids.

Cinnamic and allied acids as a criterion of structure, Etherification of. *Sudborough, J. J.*, and *Lloyd, L. L.*, Soc., 1898, 81–96.

1340 Closed chain ons.

β Sulfonale cyclischer Ketone. Pentanon-Methylpentanon-, Methylhexanon-, und Heptanon-sulfonal. *Wallach, O.*, und *Borsche, W.*, B., 1898, 338.

3500 Theoretical Chemistry. Stereoisomerism as affecting formation of ethereal salts from unsaturated acids. *Sudborough, J. J.*, and *Lloyd, L. L.*, Soc., 1898, 81–96.

3550 Conditions of Chemical Change. Moisture, influence on production and stability of ozone, and on interaction of mercury and halogens of. *Shenstone, W. A.*, Soc., 1897, **71**, 477–488.

On the motion proposed by Mr. J. Ferguson, seconded by Mr. P. Freüdenberg, the Annual Report for 1899 was adopted.

4. His Lordship the Bishop temporarily vacated the Chair, which was taken by the Rev. F. H. de Winton.

5. The following gentlemen were elected Office-Bearers for 1900, on the motion of Rev. F. H. de Winton, seconded by Mr. P. E. Morgappah:—

President.—The Right Rev. the Lord Bishop of Colombo.

Vice-Presidents.—The Hon. Mr. Justice A. C. Lawrie and Mr. F. M. Mackwood.

Council.

Mr. S. M. Burrows.	Mr. E. E. Green.
Mr. E. Booth.	Mr. A. Haly.
Mr. P. Coomáraswámy.	Mr. F. H. Modder.
Mr. J. Ferguson.	Mr. W. P. Ranasinha.
Mr. P. Freüdenberg.	Dr. W. G. Van Dort.
Mr. C. M. Fernando.	Mr. H. White.

Honorary Treasurer.—(Vacant.)

Honorary Secretaries.—Messrs. H. C. P. Bell, C.C.S.; Mr. J. Harward; and Mr. G. A. Joseph.

6. The BISHOP then resumed the Chair as President. In doing so His Lordship said he had much pleasure in returning thanks, on behalf of himself and of the Office-Bearers, for the expression of confidence reposed in them. The business before them was of a formal character, and he would not therefore trouble them with any remarks, beyond saying that he could assure them that the Office-Bearers would do their best towards one another and for the Members of the Society. (Laughter and applause.)

7. Mr. FREUDENBERG proposed a vote of thanks to His Lordship for presiding.—Carried by acclamation.

His LORDSHIP said he returned thanks on behalf of himself and the Rev. F. H. de Winton, who had taken an important part in that laborious function. (Laughter.)

COUNCIL MEETING.

Colombo Museum, March 1, 1900.

Present:

Mr. F. M. Mackwood, Vice-President, in the Chair.

Mr. J. Ferguson. | Mr. P. Freüdenberg.

Mr. E. E. Green.

Mr. J. Harward and Mr. G. A. Joseph, Honorary Secretaries.

Business.

1. Read and confirmed Minutes of Council Meeting held on January 25, 1900.

2. Considered the election of Honorary Treasurer.

It was stated that the office of Honorary Treasurer was vacant, as both the gentlemen nominated by the Council for the office were unable to accept the post.

Mr. Harward stated that Mr. H. O. Barnard was willing to serve as Honorary Treasurer.

Resolved,—That Mr. H. O. Barnard be elected Honorary Treasurer of the Society.

3. Laid on the table letter from Mr. F. Lewis regarding proposed Papers on Ceylon Fauna and Flora.

Resolved,—That Mr. F. Lewis be thanked for his suggestions, and, as a start in the direction indicated by him, that he be asked to kindly prepare and submit to the Council for consideration a Paper on the useful Timber Trees of Ceylon.

4. Laid on the table Supplementary Paper on "Monumental Remains of the Dutch East India Company in Ceylon," by Mr. F. H. de Vos.

Resolved,—That the Paper be referred to Mr. H. C. P. Bell for his opinion.

5. Considered the question of fixing a date and business for the next General Meeting.

Resolved,—That the fixing of date and business of the next General Meeting be left in the hands of the President and Secretaries.

COUNCIL MEETING.

Colombo Museum, July 12, 1900.

Present :

The Right Rev. the Lord Bishop of Colombo, President, in the Chair.

Mr. J. Ferguson. | Mr. H. O. Barnard, Hon. Treasurer.

Mr. J. Harward and Mr. G. A. Joseph, Honorary Secretaries.

Business.

1. Read and confirmed Minutes of Council Meeting held on March 1, 1900.

2. Laid on the table Supplementary Paper on "Monumental Remains of the Dutch East India Company in Ceylon," by Mr. F. H. de Vos, together with Mr. Bell's opinion thereon.

Resolved,—That Mr. Bell's suggestion be carried out, and that Mr. de Vos's Paper be accepted with thanks and published in the Society's Journal.

3. Laid on the table the Circular containing the opinions of the Members of the Council *re* translation of vol. V. of Valentyn.

Resolved,—Mr. D. W. Ferguson be asked to kindly forward an estimate of the cost of translation and editing of the portion of vol. V. of Valentyn pertaining to Ceylon, and that he be also asked to give some idea of the amount of matter to be translated.

4. Read letter from Mr. F. Lewis regarding proposed Papers on Ceylon Fauna and Flora.

Resolved,—That Mr. Lewis be informed that a Paper on the useful Timber Trees of Ceylon, and how far the supplies of these is falling short of the demand, would be acceptable to the Society, but that the Council regret they cannot re-open the question as regards his Paper on Dipterocarpacea.

5. Laid on the table a letter from the Geological Survey of Natal asking for an exchange of publications.

Resolved,—That the Geological Survey of Natal be informed that in view of the large number of Institutions already on the exchange list, the Council have decided to limit the number of exchanges, and so regret that they cannot see their way to exchange, but have referred the letter to the Ceylon Chamber of Mines.

6. Read the following correspondence regarding inadequate Library accommodation and the proposed Colombo Museum extension :—

The HONORARY SECRETARY, Royal Asiatic Society, Ceylon Branch, to the Hon. the COLONIAL SECRETARY.

Inadequate Library Accommodation.

Royal Asiatic Society, Ceylon Branch,
No. 37. Colombo, February 15, 1900.

SIR,—I BEG to direct your kind attention to your letter to me of March 5, 1898, regarding the want of adequate accommodation for the Library, and stating that the matter will receive consideration.

In this connection I beg to forward copy* of the annual report of 1899 of the Society read at the Annual General Meeting held on the 13th instant, and beg to direct your attention to page 148 regarding the present inadequate Library accommodation.

I am, &c.,

GERARD A. JOSEPH,
Honorary Secretary.

The Hon. the COLONIAL SECRETARY to the HONORARY SECRETARY, Royal Asiatic Society, Ceylon Branch.

Colonial Secretary's Office,
Colombo, March 3, 1900.

SIR,—I AM directed to acknowledge the receipt of your letter No. 37 of February 15, inviting attention to the question of inadequate

---

* See *supra*.

accommodation for the Library and the proposed extension of the Museum, and to state that His Excellency the Governor shares the regret of the Council of the Ceylon Branch of the Royal Asiatic Society that other more urgent claims on public moneys have prevented the provision of funds for the extension of the Museum.

I am, &c.,
J. J. THORBURN,
for Colonial Secretary.

7. Read letter from Mr. F. D. Jayasinha, the Society's Clerk, asking for an increase of pay.

Resolved,—That Mr. Jayasinha be given an increase of Rs. 5 per mensem to his present pay.

COUNCIL MEETING.

Colombo Museum, September 26, 1900.

Present :

Mr. J. Ferguson in the Chair.

Mr. P. Coomáraswámy.

Mr. J. Harward and Mr. G. A. Joseph, Honorary Secretaries.

Business.

1. Read and confirmed Minutes of last Council Meeting.

2. Resolved,—That the following Candidates for admission into the Society as Resident Members be elected :—

J. W. Robertson, Assistant Superintendent of Surveys : recommended by	H. O. Barnard. J. B. M. Ridout.
W. A. Don J. Perera, Colombo : recommended by	A. M. Gunasekara. W. P. Ranasinha.
A. F. Mahn, Mercantile Assistant, Colombo: recommended by	J. Ferguson. R. H. Ferguson.

3. Laid on the table Paper entitled "Which is the Original Language, Páli or Sanskrit?" by Mr. A. Jayawardana, *ex* Atapattu Mudaliyár, Galle.

Resolved,—That the Paper be referred to the Lord Bishop of Colombo and Mr. W. P. Raṇasiṇha for their opinions.

4. Laid on the table Paper entitled "Pearl Oysters and Pearl Fisheries," by Mr. O. Collett, F.R.M.S.

Resolved,—That the Paper be referred to Mr. A. Haly, and, if commended by him, that it be read at the next General Meeting, and published in the Society's Journal.

5. Resolved,—That October 27 be fixed as the earliest date for the next Meeting, but if that date is found to be not suitable a subsequent covenient date be fixed by the Secretaries.

GENERAL MEETING.

Colombo Museum, October 26, 1900.

Present :

His Excellency Sir J. West Ridgeway, Governor, Patron, in the Chair.

The Lord Bishop of Colombo, President.

Mr. S. M. Burrows.
The Hon. Mr. H. H. Cameron.
Mr. O. Collett.
Mr. J. Ferguson.
Mr. R. H. Ferguson.
Mr. C. M. Fernando.
Mr. I. Goonewardena.
Mr. E. E. Green.
Mr. A. Haly.
Mr. D. B. Jayatilaka.
Mr. F. Lewis.
Mr. A. F. Mahn.
Mr. P. E. Morgappah.
Mr. F. C. Roles.
Dr. W. A. de Silva.
Mr. W. H. de Silva.

Dr. W. G. Van Dort.

Mr. J. Harward and Mr. G. A. Joseph, Honorary Secretaries.

Visitors : 16 ladies and 29 gentlemen.

Business.

1. On a motion proposed by His Lordship the President, the Minutes of General Meeting held on February 13, 1900, were taken as read.

2. Mr. O. COLLETT then read the following Paper :—

PEARL OYSTERS AND PEARL FISHERIES.

By O. Collett, F.R.M.S., Corresponding Member of the Malacological Society of London, &c.

The Pearl Oyster Question, which has always had a special interest for the Members of this Society, has of recent years become one of growing general importance ; for, in proportion as diamonds are becoming more plentiful, the demand for pearls, as ornaments, is likely to increase.

It might be said that there is little that is new to be discussed before this Society regarding pearl fisheries, seeing that the subject has already found able mention in two valuable contributions to our Journals.* But, hitherto, no attempt has been made to treat the matter from a zoological standpoint, or to go over the field of research systematically, with a view to show in what special particulars the methods employed in conducting the various pearling industries of the world chiefly differ.

I now propose, therefore, to lay these aspects of the matter before you, and at the same time to endeavour to bring to a locus all the reliable information that is up to the present obtainable on the subject of pearl fisheries.

And first let me remark, in regard to the term "fisheries," that its employment here is, in a strictly scientific sense, incorrect, since the animals by which pearls are produced properly belong to the class *Mollusca*, and not to that of *Pisces*. However, in this connection we chance to have the opinion of an eminent zoological authority.

Lecturing, in 1895, at the Royal Colonial Institute† upon "Whales and Whale Fisheries," the late Sir William Fowler,

---

* (1) Vane, "Pearl Fisheries of Ceylon," Journal, R.A.S. (C.B.), 1887, vol. X., No. 34 ; (2) A.M. Ferguson, C.M.G., Address on the "Jubilee Pearl Fishery" at the Conversazione of the R.A.S. (C.B.), November 26, 1887.

† Proc. Royal Colonial Institute, 1895.

then Director of the British Museum (Natural History), remarked :—

It happened to me a few years ago to receive a semi-official inquiry from the Colonial Office as to whether a lobster was a fish, because an important point in the dispute between the French and English about the Newfoundland Fisheries depended upon the interpretation of an old treaty in which the word "fish" occurs. After giving the modern naturalist's definition of a fish, by which a lobster is clearly excluded from the class, of course I found it necessary to remind my correspondents that in such a case the real answer to the question lay in the sense in which the word was used at the time of the treaty, and by those who were parties in drawing it up, and if that could be ascertained it would be more to the point than the strictest of scientific definitions. Now on turning to what was, in the beginning of the present century, our greatest authority on the meaning of words, I find in *Johnson's Dictionary* (I now quote from Todd's edition, 1818) "fish" defined as "an animal that inhabits the water." Without doubt this was the general and popular view, as the universally used expression *shell-fish*, lobster and oyster *fisheries*, *whale fisheries*, and even seal *fisheries*, abundantly testify. I therefore cannot say that in a certain vague and antiquated sense of the word, "fish" may not be applied to the animals of which I propose to speak to you.

The seeker after detailed information concerning pearl oysters does not find an abundance of material at his command. On the contrary, the literature dealing with these animals is extremely poor and deficient. It is a remarkable fact that although countless references to pearls occur throughout history, and although the many published accounts of the pearling trade form quite a literature in themselves, there exists at the present time but one work in the English language devoted to pearls, their history, peculiarities, and various uses,* and no single work (so far as I am aware), in any language, which gives an account of the natural history, habits, and instincts of the animals by which pearls are produced.

At the present time information upon these points is only to be obtained by laboriously searching over the many

* "Pearls and Pearling Life."—E. W. Streeter, London, 1886.

Note.—"Gold, Gems, and Pearls in Ceylon and Southern India"—published by the *Observer* Press in 1888—contains much valuable information on the Ceylon fisheries.

scattered statistical reports issued from different pearling stations. As a rule, these reports are drawn up for purely commercial purposes, or with the object of laying down rules and regulations for the conduct of the fisheries. Yet, here and there, valuable zoological observations occur, by means of which it is possible to form some idea of the biological conditions which exist at different pearling centres. And from such sources as these a great part of the material here dealt with has been derived.*

Varieties of Pearl Oysters.

Pearls are produced by quite a number of different molluscs, and some of these are very widely distributed. Among the bivalves, the great *Tridacna*, the common oyster (*Ostrea edulis*), and many species of *Pinna* produce pearls.

They are also found in certain species of *Unio* and *Anodonta*—fresh-water shells—which furnish the river pearls of Europe and North America. Certain univalve shells also produce pearls, for example :—*Strombus gigas*, the giant "conch-shell," and several species of *Turbinella*. These produce the pink pearls of the Bahamas and of the West Indies generally.

The ordinary pearls of commerce may be divided, roughly, into two classes, viz., false or "seed" pearls, and true or "Oriental" pearls. The two kinds differ greatly both in beauty and value, and are produced by two very distinct genera of shells. These are (1) *Placuna*, with a single pearl-bearing species, which belongs to the family of *Anomiidæ;* and (2) *Meleagrina*, which includes several pearl-bearing species, and which belongs to the family of *Aviculidæ.*

---

* I take this opportunity of expressing my thanks to Mr. R. Etheridge, the Director of the Australian Museum, Sydney, N.S.W., and to Mr. Charles Hedley, the Conchologist of that Institution, for valuable reports and statistics. Also to Professor H. A. Pilsbry, of the Academy of Sciences, Philadelphia, U.S.A., and Mr. T. Nishigawa, of the Imperial Fisheries Bureau, Tokyo, Japan, for information kindly supplied. Further, I am under a special obligation to Mr. John Ferguson, of Colombo, who has most kindly placed at my disposal a valuable collection of Papers relating to various pearl fisheries.

Placuna placenta, commonly known as the "window-shell" of the Chinese (because its semi-transparent valves are frequently used in China for illuminating dwelling-houses), is the "pearl oyster" of the Red Sea, the Persian Gulf, Karatchi, the Bay of Tamblegam near Trincomalee, and the Eastern Archipelago generally as far as Hongkong. Although it produces only "seed" pearls, an immense number of people are annually employed in its collection. The pearls themselves are seldom of much value, though there is generally a demand for them in the markets of the East. They are, however, of little importance in the present inquiry; and so we need not further consider them here.

True Pearl Oysters.

All of the species of true pearl oysters belong, as I have just said, to the family of *Aviculidæ*—or "wing-shells"—and with this family it will now be necessary for us to form some acquaintance. In the first place, it is one of most respectable antiquity. No less than three hundred species have been recorded in the fossil state, some even from the lower Silurian strata. As a large number of these fossil forms have been discovered in northern latitudes, it is probable that at one time in the earth's history the family was very widely distributed, though it is now almost entirely restricted to tropical and temperate seas. At present only twenty-five recent species are known. Of this number, five, which belong to the genus *Meleagrina*, are now fished for pearls. These constitute the pearl oysters of Madagascar, Ceylon, Japan, the South Sea Islands, Panama, California, and the northern and western coasts of Australia. Zoologically speaking, they do not belong to the true oysters (*Ostreidæ*), but are much more nearly allied to the mussels, being furnished with a *byssus*, or "cable," by which they are in the habit of mooring themselves to rocks and other substances at the bottom of the sea.

The classification of the different species (and varieties) of *Meleagrina* has not yet been systematically worked out;

consequently, their correct identification is a matter of considerable difficulty. We find, for instance, quite a number of shells—bearing both pearls and mother-of-pearl—designated by the common name of *M. margaritifera;* whereas, in all probability, they belong to very distinct species. True, *M. margaritifera* (the mother-of-pearl oyster) does frequently produce pearls, but it differs in many important particulars from the other pearl-bearing species of *Meleagrina*—the shells of which are not, as a rule, of any value as mother-of-pearl.

The geographical distribution of the pearl-bearing species of *Aviculidæ* appears to be as follows :—

1. *Avicula* (*Meleagrina*) *margaritifera*, Lin.—The large tropical pearl oyster of Northern Australia, the Pacific, and the South Seas generally. It is the mother-of-pearl shell of commerce, and although it often contains pearls it is chiefly fished for the sake of its shell alone.

2. *A.* (*M.*) *imbricata*, Rve.—The pearl shell of the northern coast of Western Australia. It is said to be closely allied to the Panama species. It produces pearls, but its shell is of little value.

3. *A.* (*M.*) *fimbriata*, Dkr.—The pearl oyster of the Gulf of California and the Bay of Panama.

4. *A.* (*M.*) *Martensii*, Dkr. — The pearl oyster of the Japanese Seas.

5. *A.* (*M.*) *fucata*, Gould.—The pearl oyster of the Gulf of Mannar. It also occurs in the Torres Straits and (probably) in the Arabian Seas.*

---

* Mr. Holdsworth, the Naturalist engaged by the Ceylon Government in 1867 to investigate the pearl oyster question (but who unfortunately never had an opportunity of seeing a fishery, and, according to Sir William Twynam, never saw a pearl bank with oysters on it), was the first to point out the distinction between the Gulf of Mannar oyster and that of the Persian and Arabian Seas (*Placuna placenta*). Some shells from the Persian Gulf shown to Captain Donnan appeared to him to exhibit no differences from the Mannar species ["Gold, Gems, and Pearls," p. 374]—from which I conclude, having regard to his (Captain Donnan's) great experience, that the Mannar oyster also occurs, though perhaps sparingly, in the Arabian Seas ; and this may account for the occasional discovery of fine "Oriental" pearls in that region.

The pearls produced by the above five species are of every shade of colour, from the pale golden pearl of Northern Australia to the lustrous black gem of the Bay of Panama. Those most generally admired however, and which command the highest prices, are of almost transparent whiteness, with a slightly azure reflection. They are known as the "pearls of the Orient," and are produced by the pearl oyster (*M. fucata*) of the Gulf of Mannar.

Nature and Formation of Pearls.

It will be necessary for us to pause here for a moment to consider what is up to the present time known of the nature and formation of pearls, in order that this discussion may have a sound basis.

Pearls are an excretion of super-imposed concentric *laminæ* of a peculiarly fine and dense nacreous substance consisting of membrane and carbonate of lime. The question of their origin has a special attraction for the zoologist, since it still forms one of the unsolved problems of Science. Pliny held the belief that they were drops of dew or rain which fell into the shells when opened by the animals and were then altered by some power of the mollusc into pearls. This view obtained all over the East, and—strange to say—Columbus found the same belief popular among the natives of Mexico. Moore thus alludes to it in his poem "Peri and the Pearl":—

> "And precious the tear as that rain from the sky
> Which turns into pearls as it falls in the sea."

At the present day it is popularly supposed that all pearls have for a nucleus a grain of sand which has become coated with nacre by the animal; but this is simply a conjecture which has gradually become regarded as a fact. As a general rule, it is some organic substance, which behaves in the same way as epidermis when treated with certain chemical re-agents. In some districts one kind of nucleus seems to be more common than another, and this is how the different results obtained by observers in different localities

may be explained. The most generally prevalent nuclei appear to be the bodies or eggs of minute internal parasites—such as *Filaria*, *Distoma*, *Bucephalus*, &c. This was pointed out by the late Dr. Kelaart, in his Report to the Ceylon Government on the Pearl Oyster of Aripo ;* and his observations were supported by Humbert, the Swiss Naturalist, who accompanied him to the pearl banks in 1859. More recently, similar observations have been made by Mr. Edgar Thurston, of the Madras Museum,† and the latest conclusions of Science appear to be entirely favourable to the "parasite" theory.

The fact that pearls may be artificially produced by inserting small shot or grains of sand between the mantle and the shell of the animal has long been known. The Chinese have been specially successful in producing pearls in this way ; but the best of them are of inferior colour and brightness, and their value is comparatively insignificant. Linnæus, who was aware of the possibility of producing pearls artificially, suggested the collection of a number of mussels, piercing holes in their shells with a fine auger to produce a wound, and afterwards "parking" them for five or six years to give the pearls time to grow. The Swedish Government consented to try the experiment, and long did so. Pearls were produced, but were of little value, and the enterprise was finally abandoned as unsuccessful.

The distinction between fine pearls and these intrusive bodies coated with nacre was recently demonstrated in an important Paper read before the Académie des Sciences, Paris, by M. Leon Diguet. He alleges that the latter have only the irridescence of mother-of-pearl, and are in origin analogous to the deposits which increase the shell. The true pearl, he contends, has no connection with the shell itself, but is a pathological calcification or "stone," and seems to arise from parasites. It begins with a small sac of humour,

---

* "Report on the Natural History of the Pearl Oyster, Trincomalee," 1859.

† "Pearl and Chank Fisheries of the Gulf of Mannar," 1894, p. 18.

which becomes gelatinous and calcifies in a series of concentric layers, while at its centre may be found a cavity holding organic matter, the remains of the parasites which gave it birth.*

"Pearl," says Saville-Kent, "is, unfortunately, one of the substances impermeable to the recently discovered Röntgen rays; otherwise the solution of this mystery . . . . might be easily achieved. May be, however, in the near future a new XX, XXX, or other occult luminant will be evolved which shall possess the property of laying bare and naked the nuclei of pearls."†

The Pearl Fisheries of Australia.

The pearl fisheries of Australia, which have of late years developed considerable proportions, are conducted in the Torres Straits, on the coast of Queensland, and on the northern coast of Western Australia. Here the large pearl oyster *M. margaritifera* is fished, primarily for the sake of its shell, which furnishes the mother-of-pearl of commerce. Pearls themselves, when discovered, are regarded as more or less of a chance product, and are frequently appropriated by the hired diver and boats' crew—and this may be said to be commonly the custom in all the pearl fisheries of the South Seas. The total value of the pearl-shell fishery of Queensland alone amounted in 1898 to £109,401 sterling.

On the northern shores of Australia, in addition to the mother-of-pearl shell (from which almost all Southern pearls are derived), there occur two other species, viz., *M. imbricata*, Rve., and *M. fucata*, Gould, which produce pearls. The latter is identical with the pearl oyster of the Gulf of Mannar, but is, curiously enough, regarded with disfavour in the Australian region, where it is known as the "bastard" shell,—probably because its shell is of little value as mother-of-pearl, and also, perhaps, because it does not produce fine "Oriental" pearls in the Southern Seas.

* "Comptes Rendus," cxxviii., 1899, p. 1589-91.

† "The Naturalist in Australia," p. 201.

The pearling grounds of Australia are leased out to various companies and individuals by the Government. These leases are granted only to approved persons, and are subject to certain important conditions and stipulations. No shell below a certain standard of growth is allowed to be removed from the banks; and all shell shipped for exportation must be submitted to the inspection of a Government official specially appointed to guard the industry. Pearls may only be purchased by licensed dealers, and the Government reserves to themselves the right to prohibit at any time the collecting of pearls and pearl-shell on any particular part of the coast. A constant guard is maintained over the banks, and certain areas are prescribed by the Inspectors when they have reason to apprehend any danger to the oysters from the results of over-fishing.

In the Australian fisheries modern diving apparatus is largely employed, the same being periodically inspected by Government in order to prevent the use of defective gear. Diving for pearls by native divers without diving dress seems likely to be discontinued in this region—especially as it is now found that, as a rule, the best pearl oysters flourish at depths beyond the reach of unprotected divers.

On the whole, these fisheries appear to be conducted upon a more up-to-date and advanced method than elsewhere. Some interesting experiments in cultivating pearl oysters were made by Mr. W. Saville-Kent, F.L.S., late Commissioner of Fisheries to the Government of Queensland and Western Australia; but the very short period over which his investigations extended, and the limited facilities which he enjoyed for the conduct of his research, rendered it impossible for him to achieve results of any value. He however showed that artificial fertilization and incubation are quite possible, though the questions of conservation and protection from enemies still remain to be dealt with.*

---

* See Appendix to the Report of the Government Resident of Thursday Island for 1898, by S. Pace, F.Z.S.

The Pearl Fishery of Japan.

In the Bay of Agu, in the Province of Shima, Japan, an extensive pearl fishery exists. The pearl oyster of this region (*M. Martensii*) appears to be the most northerly situated of the pearl-bearing species of *Meleagrina*, and it lives under conditions which more nearly resemble those which obtain on the oyster banks of Europe—where the true oyster (*Ostrea edulis*) is cultivated—than those which surround its own congeners in tropical seas. The Japanese pearl oyster lives in quite shallow water, and is left exposed upon the banks at low tide. This condition of things would seem to present special facilities for artificial cultivation ; but, unfortunately, on this very account large numbers of the shells perish of the cold in winter. Professor Mitsukuri, of the Imperial University, Tokyo, has inaugurated an elaborate system of cultivation, which gives promise of good results. One of the principal features of the scheme is the collection of the "spat" in shallow water, and its transference to comparatively deep water—6 to 7 fathoms—where the temperature is more equable. Here the young oysters are constantly watched and protected against the attacks of predacious foes. I hope to be able to obtain further particulars of this interesting experiment as the work proceeds. At present fuller information is not available.

Artificial cultivation after the Chinese method has also been attempted in Japan ; but, so far, only hemispherical pearls, whose bulbs are attached to the shell, have been produced. Japanese pearls are not commonly seen in the markets of London and Paris, probably because there is always a demand for them at home.

The Pearl Fisheries of California and Panama.

In the time of the Jesuit Missionaries the Central American pearl fisheries were actively carried on, and produced great wealth to those engaged in the industry. But they afterwards fell into decay, and for many years the banks were thought to have been exhausted. More recently, however,

the industry has been revived—chiefly owing to the introduction of modern diving apparatus, which has proved of great utility.

Mr. Townsend, of the U.S.A. Fish Commission, says : "It is not unlikely that the adoption of the submarine engineer's suit by the pearl fishers of La Paz must have been the step which led to the continuance of the pearl fishing industry, for the search for shells can now be pursued into deeper waters than in the days of the naked divers, the best of whom could not descend a dozen fathoms. Half that is rather more than a practical working depth." And again, in the same report, Mr. Townsend says: "Whatever of romance has hitherto enshrouded the naked diver for pearls in the sea, he is now practically a submarine labourer who uses all the modern diving paraphernalia available. No longer plunging for sixty seconds into the sunlit green water that covers a coral bank, he puts on a rubber suit with glass-fronted helmet, and, suitably weighted with lead, descends for hours to gather pearl oysters, which are hoisted in a wire basket by his companions in the boat above, who also supply him through a rubber tube with the air he breathes."*

M. fimbriata is the pearl oyster of this region, but *M. margaritifera* is also fished here as elsewhere in the Pacific. Here again, mother-of-pearl shell is the principal object of the search, its value being sufficient to pay the expense of the fishing, leaving any pearls which may be obtained a clear gain. In America also, as in Australia, the banks are rented out for fixed periods to different pearling traders.

In the Pacific the oysters are usually opened with a knife. This, if properly performed, is said to be the best plan, for pearls are considered liable to become discoloured if the animal is allowed to decompose before the shell is opened.

The Pearl Fisheries of the Gulf of Mannar.

The principal fishery in this region is that conducted on the eastern side of the Gulf, in the neighbourhood of Aripo,

* Bulletin, U.S. Fish Commission., vol. IX., 1889, pp. 91–94.

Ceylon—the pearl banks on the Indian coast having now almost ceased to be remunerative.

At the Conference Meeting of the Colonial and Indian Exhibition in 1886 Sir James Longden (formerly Governor of the Island) remarked that the pearl fishery of Ceylon was "one of the most ancient—perhaps the most ancient industry of the world; that it was carried on to-day as it had been for two thousand to three thousand years; and that it owed little or nothing to modern civilization in the manner of getting from the depths of the sea that wonderful beautiful product of Nature, the pearl."*

The Ceylon fishery, besides being entirely carried on by unprotected native divers, is further distinguished from those which we have just been considering in being the only fishery in the Tropics where pearls alone are sought for, irrespective of the shells, the nacreous lining of the valves of the Gulf of Mannar oyster (*M. fucata*) being of little or no commercial value.†

It will not be necessary for me to enter into details here regarding the methods employed in the conduct of the Ceylon fishery. They have already been fully described by Capt. Steuart, Sir Emerson Tennent, Mr. Vane, Mr. Edgar Thurston, and, quite recently, by Sir William Twynam in his very complete and elaborate report just published.‡ Let it suffice to say that the industry is now a Government monopoly, carried on under the inspection and control of specially appointed officers, the system which was formerly in vogue of renting the pearl banks having been entirely discontinued since the year 1837.

---

* Proc. Royal Colonial Institute, 1886.

† The mother-of-pearl oyster (*M. margaritifera*) also occurs, though very rarely, in the Gulf of Mannar. See Thurston, "Pearl and Chank Fisheries of the Gulf of Mannar," 1894.

‡ (1) Tennent, "Nat. Hist. of Ceylon," p. 373; (2) Capt. Steuart, "Account of the Pearl Fisheries," 1843; (3) Vane, "Pearl Fisheries of Ceylon," R.A.S. Journal, vol. X., 1887; (4) Thurston, "Pearl and Chank Fisheries of the Gulf of Mannar," 1894; (5) Twynam, "Report on Ceylon Pearl Fisheries," 1900. See also the many valuable "Inspection Reports" by Capt. Donnan, Inspector of the Pearl Banks, for the last thirty-seven years.

There appears to have always been a considerable amount of uncertainty in respect of the amount of revenue derivable from this industry. Writing in 1697, for the instruction of the Political Council of Jaffnapatam, the then Commandant of that town justly remarked that "the pearl fishery is an extraordinary source of revenue on which no reliance can be placed, as it depends on various contingencies which may ruin the banks or spoil the oysters." This statement holds good after a lapse of more than two centuries—indeed, the periodical disappearance of oysters from certain of the banks, sometimes for many years at a time, may be said to form one of the peculiar characteristics of the Ceylon fishery.

Nevertheless, since the British occupation of the Island a sum equal to more than one million sterling has been derived from the fishery; and the matter is therefore one of immense importance to the Government of the Colony.

Conservation of Pearl Oysters.

The question as to whether any means can be adopted to conserve the oysters upon the beds, and thus to place the industry upon a more stable and permanent footing, must in the first instance depend upon a knowledge of the physical and biological conditions ruling upon the different banks. There are reasons for supposing that these conditions undergo frequent change; but the cause, or causes, thereof have yet to be definitely ascertained. It is well known that the northern and western coasts of Ceylon are being gradually uplifted from the sea.* On this account it is possible that an increasing amount of sand—which is very injurious to all bivalve molluscs—is finding its way from the northern rivers into the waters of the gulf.† It may also be that

* Mr. Boake, in his *Monograph of Mannar* (1888), tells us that a pearl bank at one time existed on the north of that island; and, according to ancient Sinhalese records, there were formerly pearl banks in the vicinity of Mount Lavinia. It is significant that of the 85 pearl banks in the Gulf of Mannar, viz., 19 on the Ceylon coast and 66 on the Indian, only two, the Cheval and Modragam banks, are now profitable.

† "Man-aar" is Tamil for "sandy river."

changes in the temperature, and in the degree of salinity of the water, have the effect of rendering certain of the banks untenable to the oysters for more or less prolonged periods. Further, it is stated upon good authority that the strong ocean currents from the Bay of Bengal, which sweep round the coasts of Ceylon and Southern India, contribute largely to the causes which denude the oyster banks. Altogether, it will be seen that this question is one of some difficulty, and that it must involve the solution of quite a number of local marine problems.

On the western coast of South America, which is likewise at present being upraised from the sea,* pearl fisheries formerly existed, which gave rise to wealthy and populous cities—"whose very ruins have now perished." Yet, doubtless, some day Science will provide means for the revival of these industries, possibly—as in the case of the fisheries of California—by the introduction of special diving apparatus; for, after all, it may be found that the oysters have merely migrated seawards into deeper and more sheltered waters.

In regard to the questions of artificial cultivation and conservation, it is important to observe that the pearl oyster—like the Strassburg goose—only becomes of special commercial value when it has developed certain conditions of organic disease. We have already seen that pearls must be regarded as a pathological product, and we find this conclusion well supported in the records of the fisheries. These contain frequent references to the number of pearls found in diseased and dying oysters; and experienced divers are apparently agreed that the probability of finding pearls is always greater when the oysters are crowded together, and become humped and distorted in shape,† and at the same time afford cover for all kinds of marine worms and parasitic creatures. Thus, unhealthy conditions of living must presumably be encouraged in order to promote the

* Darwin, "Naturalist's Voyage in the 'Beagle.'"

† These small thick oysters are called by the people "Koddai-pakku," viz., "arecanut oysters" (Twynam's Report, p. 59).

diseases which lead to the formation of pearls. In the course of an address to the Malacological Society of London, in 1896, Professor Howes, referring to the peculiar characteristics of certain marine mollusca (chitons), remarked: "In its bearings on the conditions of local distribution in shallow water, on bathymetric extension, and specific variation as related to these influences, the experimental method appears to me to give promise of most important results in Malacology. Just as the physiological graduates off into the pathological, the full significance of many a healthy or a diseased state becoming intelligible only on a knowledge of its opposite, so, in the hands of the experimentalist, the normal phenomena of animal life will most assuredly in course of time become illumined by prolonged and careful study of the organism under changed conditions. And from all that is now going forward it is plain that the pathologist holds the key to many a life problem."

3. Captain Donnan read the following Paper bearing on the subject:—

Remarks upon some of the Questions referred to in Mr. Collett's Paper on Pearl Oysters and Pearl Fisheries.

Persian Gulf and Gulf of Mannar Pearl Oysters.

In regard to the remarks upon the similarity of the Gulf of Mannar pearl oysters to those of the Persian Gulf, and the suggestion that the former is comparatively rare in the Arabian Seas, I will relate how I came to ascertain that the Gulf of Mannar oyster is found in great abundance in the Persian Gulf. When I went to England in 1875 I took with me a small sample of Ceylon pearl oyster shells to ascertain if they were of any commercial value, and during my visit to London I went into the office in Mincing Lane of Messrs. Brooks & Faith, Produce Brokers, saw the head of the firm, and asked him if my sample of oyster shells was of any commercial value. He looked at them and said, "These are what we call Lingas from the Persian Gulf." I replied, that they came from Ceylon. He said, "Don't tell me that, I know better," and pointing to a shelf on which there were a large number of oyster shells said, "There are your shells, they have come from the Persian Gulf, and large quantities of them are sent to us regularly from Bombay." He then examined my sample and said, "You have been polishing them up, and if you had not done so they would have been worth thirty shillings per cwt." I replied that the only polishing they had was that of being exposed to the sun and rain on the beach at Sillavaturai for twelve months.

The Lingas on the shelf were similar in every respect to the Gulf of Mannar oysters.

I have recently seen in print that the annual value of the Persian Gulf Pearl Fishery is £300,000.

On my return to Ceylon I obtained the sanction of Government to send home a trial shipment of pearl oyster shells, and in December, 1876, the shells of 12,000 oysters that had

been lifted for a sample of pearls for the fishery of the following years were sent to the Crown Agents to dispose of, in communication with Messrs. Brooks & Faith, but subsequently they reported that the shells were of no value.

However, the Gulf of Mannar pearl oyster shell must now be of some value, as during the recent fisheries men were sent by mercantile firms in Colombo to collect shells for shipment to Europe.

Migration of Oysters and Employment of Divers with Diving Dress.

It has frequently been surmised when oysters were reported to have disappeared from a bed and no traces left of them, that they had probably migrated to some other more suitable locality, into depths beyond the capacity of native divers to reach; and that the employment of European divers with diving dress might be the means of tracing them or of finding new beds of oysters.

My experience of pearl oysters is that they only move about in their young stage, say up to one year old, and after that age they remain on the bed they settle down upon, if a rocky bed, until they come to ripe old age, unless they are forcibly removed; but if they happen to come on a sandy bed, they would have no means of holding on, and would most probably be drifted away and destroyed.

I am led to this conclusion by observing that it is only during their young stage that I find, when at anchor on a bed of oysters, that they attach themselves to the vessel's cable. The fact of the oysters mooring themselves by such a strong cable as they do would also bear out this conclusion, for if they were in the habit of moving about always it would be unnatural for them to moor with many threads of their byssus, when one or two threads would be sufficient for a temporary resting-place. But, supposing they were in the habit of migrating and got into depths beyond the capacity of the native diver, say 10 fathoms as his greatest working depth, the configuration of the bed of the ocean in

the neighbourhood of the pearl banks is such, that a short distance westward of 10 fathoms would take them into depths beyond the capacity of even the diver with diving dress, as the edge of the bank of soundings is precipitous.

It has often been suggested also that better results would be obtained on the pearl banks by the employment of divers with diving dress, both at inspections of banks and at fisheries; but as a matter of fact, I have had experience of the diver with diving dress in both these cases.

Some years ago a European diver was employed regularly at inspections of the banks, and in April, 1884, I had four European divers, along with native divers, employed in the fishing of a bank of oysters off Chilaw, when I found the native divers brought up in a day's work as many oysters per diver as the European divers.

At inspections of the banks it is necessary to get over the ground quickly, as there are very large areas to be examined, and the native diver, who can be taken about in a handy rowing boat, making a dive when wanted, during which he goes over a space of about 20 square yards and brings up a sample of what is on the bottom, over that area, all in about one minute, is just the man required. I have never known any of the native divers employed at inspections to give a false report of the state of the bottom, and I have found that I could form a far better idea of the state of a bank from their reports than I could from that of the European diver, who could not move about as quickly as the native.

In this connection I will relate an amusing incident that occurred during the fishery off Chilaw in April, 1884. One morning the European divers reported to me that there were no oysters where the vessel was anchored, and asked for it to be moved to another part of the bank. I knew from the native diver's report that the vessel was anchored on the best part of the bank, so I called up four native boats and told the tindals to work close round the ships, which they did, and their native divers sent up oysters, 50 to a dive. On seeing this the European divers began work again and found

oysters. Some time after they had been working, I was looking over the vessel's side, and observing the life line of one of the European divers being violently jerked, I called out to his attendants to haul him up quickly, believing that some accident had happened, and that the poor man might be hauled in unconscious or even dead; but when landed on the stage he was very much alive, for when the front piece of his helmet was removed, he bawled out in a stentorian voice, "Where's the man who stole my oysters?" He then explained that he had kept a basket at the foot of his ladder to hold the oysters as he gathered them up, and that when he returned to the basket with the last handful of oysters required to fill it, he found the basket empty and oysters gone, and that his rage at this mishap caused him to tug so violently at the life line. The oysters had been commandeered by one of the native divers (belonging to one of the boats working close by) while the European diver was away from his basket.

This I found out some time afterwards, but as there was no evidence available at the time the thief escaped punishment, much to the annoyance of the European diver.

Physical Changes in the Bed of the Sea on the Pearl Banks.

As far back as my experience goes there have been no material changes of this nature. It is true the divers at times reported small portions of the rocky part of a pearl oyster bed to be covered with a layer of sand a few inches deep, and on one occasion during a small fishery off Chilaw the divers reported the oysters were being covered up with sand, and that they had a difficulty in getting at the oysters, as they were swayed to and fro by the sea, although they were at a depth of nine fathoms. This was evidently caused by a heavy ground swell rolling in at the time, and if it swayed the divers about was also probably causing the silting up of sand on the oysters. These occurrences are, however, rare, or have been rarely noticed. The bed of the Cheval and Modragam Paars seem to remain undisturbed by physical changes, as the area and configuration of the rocky portions

have been fairly maintained during my time. No silting up or upheaval in their neighbourhood can be detected by the soundings, which have not decreased during the last seventy years. Changes, however, are taking place on the shore in that neighbourhood. The cliff opposite the "Doric" is gradually washing away, and much of the island of Karaitivu has disappeared since I first knew it. On the other hand, the spit forming the western side of Dutch Bay has been extended into the sea in a north-east direction about one mile during the last forty years.

Enemies of the Pearl Oyster and Currents.

The enemies of the pearl oyster are no doubt many, as it seems to be the nature of all animal life in the sea to prey upon each other; but the chief ones to be feared and destroyed, if possible, are the various species of fish that feed on the bottom, and for that reason are commonly called rock fish. These, with the exception of skate, are however only destructive to the pearl oysters when they are young and their shells tender, say up to the age of eighteen months or two years, after which age the smaller kinds of rock fish, which appear to be most numerous, do not do much harm.

Generally speaking, when I have been at anchor on a bed of young oysters the crew of the vessel have caught many rock fish, the stomachs of which were found to contain many fragments of the young oyster shells, thus proving the source of their food.

A bed of young oysters no doubt attracts these rock fish, which appear to come on it in great swarms, and although the young oysters are very numerous, and are generally very thickly spread over large areas—I have counted as many as 40 attached to the fragment of an old oyster shell—yet their enemies are numerous also, and are capable of causing much destruction, often completely annihilating the whole bed, leaving not a vestige behind when I visit the bank a year later; so that if some means could be devised of destroying or keeping these rock fish away from a bank of young oysters

for a couple of years, there would undoubtedly be more Pearl Fisheries. If, for instance, fishermen could be induced to take, say, 200 canoes to one of these beds of young oysters, and fish on it daily for two or three months, it would have a very good effect, and might possibly cause the dispersion of the fish, which readily take bait, and the numbers likely to be caught would well reward the fishermen.

Currents must also be classified amongst the enemies of the pearl oyster, for although they bring the spat on to the oyster beds, they also occasionally sweep mature oysters away from the beds.

The most noteworthy current on record is that which in December, 1887, swept away a very valuable bed of oysters, estimated at 155 millions, from the Cheval Paar. Ten millions of them were found during the fishery in the following March, from two to three miles in a south-easterly direction from their original position. Attributing this to a current, I inquired of the man in charge of the steam tug "Active" doing duty on the Cheval Paar at the time, and he reported that in the middle of December there was a strong current lasting a week, running in a southerly direction, and was so strong, about 4 knots, that he had to drop a second anchor to prevent the vessel being dragged away by it. The fishermen on Karaitivu island subsequently confirmed the existence of a strong southerly current running in December.

The loss of that bed of oysters was a loss to Government of at least 20 lakhs of rupees.

On this occasion I was able to make an interesting experiment as to the ability of pearl oysters to resist a current. The divers had brought up a large Pinna shell with several oysters attached to it by their byssus. The "Active" was got under way and the Pinna shell towed in the sea alongside. The oysters held on for an hour, while the "Active" was going at a speed of 4 knots, but when the speed was increased to 5 knots they shortly began to drop off one by one Although the oysters resisted a 4-knot current for one hour,

they evidently had to give away when the strain of a current of that velocity was prolonged for a week. I doubt very much their ability to resist even a 3-knot current for that length of time.

Young oysters have a much stronger hold than oysters advancing to maturity. The divers often remark when on young oysters that they could not bring up many, as they were holding on fast ; but when they come away easily the divers say they are fit for fishing.

There is no record of a current similar to that of December, 1887, having occurred previously, and I look upon that one as very exceptional, particularly as to its course, which was in a south-easterly direction.

I am of opinion that it was caused by an unusually large volume of the north-east monsoon ocean current flowing into the Gulf of Mannar, and seeking an outlet by sweeping round the head of the gulf, and down its eastern shore, until it joined the main stream on its course from the coast of Ceylon towards Cape Comorin. It is well known that the current from the Bay of Bengal in November and December runs south along the east coast of Ceylon at the rate of 2 to 3 knots an hour. It curves round the south coast, and after rounding Galle takes a north-westerly course past Cape Comorin. Sometimes it follows the west coast of Ceylon to the north of Negombo, and then branches off towards Cape Comorin. A larger volume than usual coming this way would probably advance further up the coast than Negombo, say to Chilaw, and then branch off towards Cape Comorin, and in that case some portion of the stream might, before reaching Cape Comorin, be deflected along the Tuticorin shore and then follow the course I have described. I cannot account for a south-east current on the Cheval Paar in December in any other way.

There are also unknown enemies of the pearl oyster. For instance, when oysters too young for fishing are found dying off in large numbers, it has not yet been discovered what causes them occasionally to be in that condition.

The question of discovering means of successfully securing pearl oysters against their enemies is a most difficult one to solve. Currents are uncontrollable, and as regards living and unknown enemies, success against their predations appears to me to be very doubtful. Yet in these wonderful progressive times there is no knowing what the employment of scientific skill to deal with these questions might be able to accomplish.

Artificial Cultivation of Pearl Oysters.

I have tried a small experiment in cultivating pearl oysters by depositing a quantity of young oysters in an excavation which I had made for them in the Sillavaturai coral reef, three miles from the shore ; but it was not successful.

In March, 1885, I had 12,000 oysters eighteen months old lifted from the Cheval Paar and placed in the tank on the reef three hours after they were lifted, having been kept in the meantime in a boat half filled with sea water ; but when I returned to Sillavaturai the following year they had disappeared. I then constructed a new tank on a more sheltered part of the reef, 12 feet square and 4 feet deep at low water. Much mud was found between the branches of the coral, but it was all well cleared out, and a quantity of coral stone was placed in the bottom of the tank and around the side on the top of the reef, to protect the tank from the wash of the sea at high water.

When this new tank was completed it seemed an ideal place for such an experiment,—beautiful clear water in it and not a sign of mud. 5,000 oysters two and a half years old taken from the Cheval Paar were placed in it ; and 1,000 in a large wooden cage, made for the purpose, which was weighted with stone and sunk in 9 feet of water, half a mile from the beach.

I left Sillavaturai on that occasion in hope of my experiment being successful ; but alas ! on my return a year afterwards I found the oysters in the beautiful tank on the reef all dead—having been smothered in 18 inches of mud at the bottom of it, which had been washed into it from

adjoining parts of the reef by the south-west monsoon sea, and the cage was found broken up and the few oysters left in it were dead. And thus ended my experiments in artificial cultivation. I subsequently thought of making a preserve on some part of the eastern shore of the island of Karaitivu, but had to give up that idea, as I found on searching for a suitable spot that it was all muddy bottom, which would have been fatal to young oysters. There appears to be no sheltered spot on the west coast of Ceylon suitable for pearl oyster cultivation. Some of the bays in Trincomalee harbour might prove suitable, and if so, they would be, I believe, the only places likely to be found for this experiment in Ceylon. The late Dr. Kelaart succeeded in taking pearl oysters from Sillavaturai in chatties round to Trincomalee, and in keeping them alive for some time after.

In connection with this subject the question arises whether or not, in the event of pearl oysters being successfully reared in shallow water, it would be necessary to lay them out in their natural beds to produce pearl. During a visit I made in 1867 to the edible oyster preserves on Hayling Island, near Portsmouth, I was informed that it was necessary, when the young oysters had attained an age of one year or more in the preserves, to lay them out on their natural beds to fatten, and this might be found necessary also in the case of pearl oysters for the purpose of producing pearls. The native headmen who were employed at fisheries and inspection of the pearl banks years ago declared that oysters found in shallow water never contained pearls, and that only those found in deep water were of any value. I have not had an opportunity of testing this theory; but if it is correct, then any scheme of pearl oyster culture attempted hereafter would have to contend with the risk of young oysters, after transference to their natural beds, being at the mercy of their enemies almost as much as they are now; and in that case, Trincomalee would be too far away from the beds in the Gulf of Mannar, as the cost of transference of the large number of young oysters required to produce a fishery would

be prohibitive, even if found feasible. There are no known pearl oyster beds on the east coast of Ceylon. The headman's theory is, however, supported by the fact of a bed of pearl oysters on the Kondatchi Paar being abandoned in 1855, owing to the oysters being unremunerative in pearls. This bank lies in from 3 to 3½ fathoms of water three miles from the shore.

The following quotation from Mr. Edgar Thurston's Bulletin No. 1, on Pearl and Chank Fisheries of the Gulf of Mannar, 1894, is significant :—

> The artificial cultivation of the pearl oysters was attempted some years ago in a nursery made in the shallow muddy water of the Tuticorin harbour without success ; and in his final report to the Ceylon Government Mr. Holdsworth expresses his opinion, with which I thoroughly concur, that there is no ground for thinking that artificial cultivation of the pearl oyster can be profitably carried out on the Ceylon coast, as the conditions necessary for the healthy growth of the oysters are not to be found in the very few places where they could be at all protected or watched.

4. Mr. HALY, on being invited to offer any remarks by H. E. the GOVERNOR, stated, that he knew nothing more about the Pearl Oyster—nor did he take any more interest in it—than any other invertebrate of the great Indo-Pacific Fauna. As to its migrations, it shares that habit with numerous species of widely different classes. Last year he accompanied Professor Gooderich to Trincomalee in hopes of obtaining certain species abundant there in 1887 and 1890 ; but although the whole coast and harbour were carefully searched not a single specimen was procured. In the same way a very large and handsome *Aplysia* or sea-hare and a species of *Melibe* (a most strange and remarkable mollusc) appeared in August and September in Weligama bay ; this year the *Aplysia* cannot be found and the *Melibe* is scarce. When he expressed his surprise to Mr. Gooderich at the disappearance of the species formerly so abundant at Trincomalee, Professor Gooderich stated that the same phenomenon occurs on every coast. A scientific inquiry on a large scale, therefore, into the Pearl Oyster fishery could not fail to be of great benefit to the Museum as tending to throw more or less light on the habits of numerous species of widely remote classes.

H. E. the GOVERNOR next called on Mr. FERGUSON, who said :—I suppose it is because I am the oldest member on the roll of the Society in Colombo that I have been asked to propose a cordial vote of thanks to Mr. Collett for the interesting and extremely useful Paper he has read to us this evening. In any case it gives me very great pleasure to comply with the request. It is interesting to note that from time

immemorial there have been fisheries of pearls and pearl shell all round the Indian Ocean, on the African, Asiatic, and Austral coasts; from Mozambique to the Red Sea and Persian Gulf, to Karachi, the Gulf of Mannar; the Tinnevelly and Ceylon coasts; the Burmah coast at Bahrein; the Saigon, Philippines, and Bornean, as well as Chinese coasts, and up some of the Chinese rivers; and also round one-half of Australia. Our Ceylon fisheries are among the oldest and most famous, seeing that a European visitor found 8,000 boats at work about the middle of the 14th century. But, then, in the Book of Job, some 3,500 years ago, there was mention made of both "coral and pearls." In Europe pearls of value have been got from the mussels fished in our Scottish rivers; the pearls in the Scottish Crown, now forming the regalia of Great Britain, were all got in the Tay, and the pearls gathered there in three years (1761–1764) were valued at £10,000. A fine pearl similarly found in the Conway is said to be in the Royal Crown of England. Now, remembering that the Scottish mussel is allied to the so-called Ceylon pearl oyster, it will be seen that pearls can be cultivated in quiet river estuaries as well as in the deep water on Ceylon banks, and in the case of Australia inside the barrier reefs. I have taken a special interest in this question of pearl oysters and their culture ever since I visited Western Australia in 1875. Sir Wm. Robinson was Governor there, and he kindly put all available information about the local pearl shell and oyster fishing, then in their infancy, at my disposal. I met the gentleman who first discovered that the blisters on the inside of the large pearl shells contained fine pearls, of a golden yellow or white colour, some of which were valued up to £1,500 each; while one cluster, known as the "Southern Cross," was valued up to £10,000. Captain Donnan may be surprised to learn that in those early days so plentiful were the oysters within the barrier reef on the west and north-west coast of Australia, that the pearlers simply waded in and pulled up from the reefs in shallow water an ample supply of large oysters, some of them with very fine pearls. This fact is also mentioned by Saville-Kent; but the case is very different now, all the fishing being in deep water—only it seems to show that such oysters flourish and develop pearls even in comparatively shallow water.

The readiness with which pearl oysters adhere by their byssus is shown by some 40 being found on a single Pinna or Razor shell, and by Mr. Saville-Kent's experience of their growing above a mangrove swamp off N.-W. Australia. There is great encouragement, too, for culture when we know that the happy little family for which each oyster prepares a dainty home numbers, on an average, as many as 12 million eggs, and this when the parent is but one year old. An English dramatist has told us that "an oyster may be crossed in love," but there is ample margin to go upon; and our little *meleagrina* is most enterprising and able both to climb a wall and take a walk, justifying that other poet of "the Walrus and the Carpenter," when

he said : "Oh, oyster, come and walk with us." (Laughter.) I trust, therefore, that the step taken with so much promptitude and public spirit by Your Excellency and approved by the Secretary of State, in referring Sir William Twynam's Report for the highest scientific opinion in England, may result in a Scientific Mission of Inquiry and Experiment. Professor Ray Lankester would seem to be a little unjust to Mr. Holdsworth, who signed himself F.L.S., F.Z.S., and who first showed us the difference between certain pearl or pearl shell yielding oysters. But it was a fact that Mr. Holdsworth had never seen a fishery or even a bank covered with our oysters ; and therefore there was much reason to hope that Professor Herdman, F.R.S.—if he came out, now that he and the scientific world know so much more than in the "sixties," and especially if he had the help and experience of our expert, Capt. Donnan, and was also lent the aid of Dr. Thurston by the Indian authorities (who ought to be asked to join in the Mission with Ceylon)—would be able to give us results worthy of his high reputation and keen powers of observation. There was a great deal of literature, including accounts of Pearl Fisheries and experiments, to be collated—there might even be later reports in reference to Californian and Central American Fisheries, than Mr. Collett or himself had obtained ;—but not the least interesting contributions to place before Professor Herdman would be both the valuable Papers read that evening ; and Mr. Collett, by introducing the subject and giving the Society so good a Paper, had laid the Members and the whole intelligent community of Ceylon under a debt of gratitude, for which he deserved the cordial vote of thanks he thus proposed with great pleasure. (Applause.)

Dr. Van Dort :—I have much pleasure in seconding the vote of thanks to Mr. Collett for the very interesting Paper he has just read to us. Although it professes to be only a *resumé* of information derived mostly from sober scientific journals and statistical reports of a not especially enlivening nature, it has nothing of the *dry-as-dust* character traditionally associated with Scientific Papers, but reads more like an article intended for a popular monthly than a contribution to a staid Scientific Journal like ours. To some extent, no doubt, he has been inspired by his theme, which appeals to so many interests—historic, poetic, economic, and even political—over and above its scientific aspects, and has even allowed himself to subordinate the instincts of the born naturalist to the demands of literary art, as, for instance, in sandwiching the only technical portion of his Paper—not the least important from a scientific point of view—between a quaint disquisition on the right of an oyster to be called a fish (reminding one of Baron Cuvier's famous criticism of the French Encyclopædist's definition of a crab), and an interesting speculation on the folk-lore relating to the origin of Pearls. I, for one, was hoping that while in this mood he would, even while accepting the ugly theory (if scientifically

established, which I doubt) of the parasitic origin of pearls, have protested against the scientific barbarity, which has no excuse, of robbing the pearl oyster—our Ceylon oyster—of its legitimate time-honoured beautiful Greek name, associated with a thousand poetic legends and at least one great Biblical illustration, and substituting for it a vile inappropriate Latin term, which means, not only *painted* and *coloured*, but false and counterfeit. But, like a true Englishman, it is the commercial, practical aspect of the subject which has engaged his attention, rather than its æsthetic side, so I am not surprised to find him strike the keynote of his Paper in the introductory announcement, that since diamonds like South African shares are going up, the Ceylon Government and the Ceylon Public had better look after their interests in local fisheries, as pearls are sure to follow suit. After such a warning, it is hardly necessary to say that in the selection of his scientific facts he has *collated* them (if I may be excused the term) so as to keep in view all those that are likely to be of general interest, and eschew what would be technical and comparatively uninteresting. I should have wished, however, he had given the natural history of the bivalve he had selected for his subject, a little more of his attention on the Paper he has read to us, as no one could have dealt with it better with his extensive reading and special researches in this section of Natural Science. I have no intention of detaining the meeting at this late hour, and shall therefore confine myself only to one or two points of practical importance, on which I shall be glad to be enlightened by Mr. Collett. The first refers to the question mooted originally by Dr. Kelaart in his report of 1857—Are oysters monœcious or diœcious?—in other words, are the two sexes found in separate individuals, or are they all female or hermaphrodite capable of breeding by self-fertilization? Now, according to Dr. Kelaart, who is universally acknowledged to be the highest authority on the subject, there is no proper distinction between the two sexes except in the contents of the *ovarium* or egg-bag, which in 97 or 98 per cent. contain *ova* at all stages of growth even from birth, and only in one or two per cent. contains the fluid essential for cross fertilization and no ova at all. These oysters then represent the male individuals, though there is nothing in the external coat or internal structure to distinguish them from the others. The practical importance of this fact comes in with the light it throws on a possible frequent cause of the disappearance of oysters from old oyster beds. For, if cross fertilization be essential to the production of a healthy progeny, as Darwin has established, and large colonies of such progeny growing together are necessary to form a productive "band," as Kelaart has shown, the destruction of the few males by any accidental cause may suffice for the extinction of an entire bank of oysters. Mr. Collett himself, to whom I referred this point before the lecture, was good enough to explain to me that he believed that the female oyster has it in her power to change her sex as often as she chooses, a wonderful fact, if it be the case ; only it is

to be hoped that Nature has limited this marvellous power of self-transformation to the oyster, which exceeds, I think, all that the new woman with all her claims for woman's rights could imagine in her wildest dreams. But I believe even Mr. Collett is not quite sure on this point, so that one of the most important problems connected with the life-history of this bivalve still remains to be solved by Science. Another point on which I should wish to be enlightened by Mr. Collett is with regard to the formation of pearls. He has given in his adhesion to the parasitic theory, and even quotes Dr. Kelaart in support of it; but a careful reading of Dr. Kelaart's reports, both of 1857 and 1858, seems to me to show that while he only countenanced the parasitic theory as accounting for exceptionally, as it were, the formation of pearls in some cases, he never abandoned his original theory, made from actual observation, that the true nuclei of true pearls are the ova of the pearl oyster itself as a rule, and only exceptionally the ova of parasites that enter its body with its food, while only inferior and irregular false pearls result from the artificial intrusion of particles of sand, &c., to serve as nuclei. So far as my reading goes, Dr. Evarard Home, in the last century, was the first to advance the theory of abortive ova being the nuclei of pearls, and Dr. Kelaart at first accepted it with a modification by saying that it was not the ova which are left behind in the *ovarium*, but those which escape through the over-distended coat of the egg-chamber, when it ruptured as it may easily do near the hinge, when they would bury themselves in the interstices of the mantle and so become the nuclei of pearls. But in his later Report of 1859 he says he was so fortunate as to find an entire ovarium charged with no less than 32 pearls, and still another which he did not open, but which appeared to contain as many more—thus completely confirming Dr. Home's theory. Both these specimens he sent to Dr. Owen, and are now to be seen in the Museum of the College of Surgeons in London. How, or whence the *nacre* or pearl-lining substance was formed for these pearls in the ovary, Dr. Kelaart would not or could not determine, but he supposes with great probability—what Science at the present day can easily confirm—that the ovarium membrane can secrete it. For it is a curious circumstance that human pathology affords analogous illustrations both of abortive ova and even embryos becoming the centres of new and varied forms of all growth, and sometimes of concretions of an intensely hard character known as lithopadia; but, still more curiously, that the lining membrane of the ovary from which proceed these metamorphosed but unimpregnated ova sometimes secretes the most extraordinary structures, such as bones, teeth, hair, &c., without any trace of embryonic formation, which may even grow from the ovary of the embryo itself, and become serious pathological tumors in after life. It is unnecessary for me to point out the bearing that this theory of Dr. Kelaart's has on the proper method of oyster culture. Entirely opposed as it is to that now proposed, based on the theory that conditions which favour the entrance of parasites which

foster disease are the best for pearl formation. In conclusion, I am sure that Mr. Collett will do Dr. Kelaart the justice to acknowledge that although there may be no ponderous monograph in any language on the natural history of the oysters—and a great book, according to the great proverb, is not seldom a great evil—his reports on the subject, though written nearly fifty years ago, are as complete as far as they go on the subject as could be desired. There has been little that is new that has been discovered by naturalists since, to supply the desiderata Mr. Collett refers to in his Paper. I say this because I do not think Ceylon has sufficiently acknowledged the debt of gratitude she owes Dr. Kelaart for his researches in connection with the Ceylon pearl oyster. One of the earliest sons of the soil—belonging to the Burgher community, who, having secured a British decree, entered the Army Medical Service, where his reputation as a scientist generally, as Geologist, as Botanist, as Zoologist, especially as a Conchologist in connection with the subject of Pearl Oysters—has received the recognition of the whole scientific world. (Applause.)

5. The vote of thanks to Mr. Collett for his Paper was carried by acclamation.

Mr. COLLETT, in replying, said he would like to answer one or two points raised by Dr. Van Dort. Firstly, he would refer to Sir W. Twynam as regards the pathological and zoological study of the oyster ; that authority said that our knowledge in this respect was still almost nil. His own Paper had been entirely theoretical, summarizing the latest writings on the subject ; and he (the speaker) had taken it up more as a zoological recreation for a busy planter than with any scientific experience of the subject. Dr. Van Dort had expected him to put into the Paper more than he (Mr. Collett) had intended. He was very gratified at the reception his Paper had received. He could feel that if it had done nothing else, it had elicited a most interesting discussion, and he thanked them all for their cordial vote of thanks. (Applause.)

6. The BISHOP OF COLOMBO : I propose a very hearty vote of thanks to His Excellency for occupying the Chair this evening. In any assembly of the inhabitants of Ceylon we are very much pleased to have the Governor with us, and the Members of this Society felt that in a particular degree. We are very grateful to His Excellency for having made the effort to come out on this wet night. Cynical outsiders might say that a Meeting of the Royal Asiatic Society would be the very place to come to on a wet night, because they would be sure to find something dry. (Laughter.) Such a person would have been hopelessly wrong on an occasion like that evening. I am not aware to what extent His Excellency gives a personal study, amidst his many vocations, to those matters which particularly occupy us as a learned Society, but it is quite certain that in one Branch of our proceedings His Excellency encourages us by

his presence this evening, as in that part of our proceedings in which we try to lay or develop that scientific basis, upon which alone can be soundly erected any structure of utility in any work, especially of production of any kind. And His Excellency has shown us, by the interest that he has taken and the efforts he has made for promoting the scientific side of agriculture, and providing a scientific staff for placing upon the most sound basis the great industries and productions of the Island, that His Excellency recognizes what a Society like this tries to teach—what it was trying this evening and on all similar occasions to teach—to the people of Ceylon, *i.e.*, that only upon a thorough scientific study of the facts and the natural laws, that commerce and production and works of usefulness can be well conducted. (Applause.) We are very glad that His Excellency is amongst us on such an occasion, and that we should have such support. There are many times when our Papers deal with matters, the utilitarian tendency of which cannot easily be discovered. The Society exists in a great measure in order to keep before the minds of men that knowledge is valuable for its own sake. There are also times when the bearing of knowledge, scientific knowledge in particular, upon the practical needs of men and Governments come within our purview, and on such occasions we are extremely thankful to have the presence of our Governor. (Applause.)

Mr. S. M. Burrows said that, while he felt a strong sense of his unworthiness for the task, he congratulated himself on the honour done to him that night in his being asked to second the vote of thanks to His Excellency the Governor for being present that evening. He said that His Lordship and he had often met on various boards that arranged, no doubt adequately, for the instruction of others. It was strange that they should thus meet on an occasion when arrangements had been made, no doubt equally adequately, for the instruction of themselves. He came to the meeting that evening knowing about as much of the pearl oyster as he did of Chinese, and he went away feeling he could pass a very fair examination on the many scientific aspects of its study—from the highly technical terms so glibly mentioned by Mr. Collett to the case of the "oyster crossed in love" so unexpectedly brought in by a later speaker, Mr. John Ferguson. He begged to second a very hearty vote of thanks to His Excellency for presiding, a distinction which had heightened the interest of the gathering that night.

His Excellency, in returning thanks, said :—I am extremely obliged to you—to you, my Lord, for the gracious terms in which you have proposed ; to you, Mr. Burrows, for the kindly terms in which you have seconded ; and to you, ladies and gentlemen, for the cordial manner in which you have passed this vote of thanks, which is in no way merited by me. It is great pleasure to me to be present at the Meetings of this Branch of the Royal Asiatic Society, and I only wish

my duties would permit me to attend more frequently. Perhaps, on occasions when you are having a learned and scientific discussion I might feel like a fish out of water, or, to use a more appropriate simile, an oyster off its bed. (Laughter.) But when this Society is assembled to discuss an unusually utilitarian question, how to conserve, how to protect, and how to advance one of our great industries, I feel more at home. Nevertheless, I must confess that it was with conflicting emotions that I learnt that the Paper to-day was regarding Oysters and how to conserve them. A poet of old—Virgil, I believe (Mr. Burrows will correct me if I am wrong)—said there is no one more bitter than a beautiful woman whose charms have been spurned. There is here no lady who has been in that unpleasant position ; but my charms have been consistently spurned by the oyster since I assumed the administration of this Colony. (Laughter.) And yet no man was more kindly disposed to the oyster than I was when I landed here. (Renewed laughter.) I looked forward keenly to making his acquaintance, and anticipated the great advantage that would follow upon such intimacy. (Laughter.) Indeed, I may say that I built castles in the air—at any rate, on his shells I built many a railway and many an irrigation scheme. (Laughter.) Unfortunately I have been persistently boycotted by the oyster. (Renewed laughter.) And now my feelings toward the oyster have greatly changed, and I begin to remember that he has always been hostile to me personally ; that I have never taken an oyster that has not disagreed with me. (Loud laughter.) Altogether I begin to look upon the oyster as a capricious, deceitful fish or mollusc, or, as Mr. Haly expresses it, an " invertebrate " creature. (Laughter.) These being the feelings I entertain towards the oyster, when I was called upon to consider measures, not for its destruction, but for its conservancy, I was greatly perplexed. It is difficult for a just man to satisfy his own private vindictive feelings and do his duty as Governor of the Colony ; but happily the difficulty no longer exists. Thanks to Mr. Collett, these conflicting feelings have been reconciled, because he tells us that the pearl is a pathological product ; that is to say, only disease in the dying oyster can produce the pearl, and therefore what we call the conservancy of the oyster is only to produce those unhealthy conditions of life which will make it diseased or dying. Under those circumstances I am one with you all in your desire to conserve the oyster. (Laughter and applause.) Joking apart, I think this talk on our fisheries will not be without its advantages, if it has induced us to consider and reflect whether more scientific treatment, more scientific procedure, could not be adopted than that of two or three thousand years ago. Mr. Haly is not, but no doubt ought to be, a Member of the Legislative Council ; if he had been, he would have known that that wise and sagacious and far-sighted entity—the Hon. Treasurer, who is present, will bear me out in describing it as such—the Government of Ceylon (laughter)—has already taken up the matter, and has approached the Secretary of State, and through the

Secretary of State the learned Societies and the learned Professors of these Societies, on this subject, and that from two learned Professors —Professor Ray Lankester and Professor Herdman—we have had two very valuable reports. Professor Ray Lankester, as is the way with some scientific men, has, to use a vulgar term, opened his mouth too wide. He has seen the opportunity of enriching the scientific world at the cost of Ceylon, and he has proposed a costly mission, which will no doubt collect much valuable information, which would not only be to our advantage, but to the advantage of all oyster-bearing countries. Therefore, I think, Mr. Ferguson's suggestion is a good one, that the cost of such a mission might be divided between those countries interested—India, ourselves, and others,—but if such co-operation is not possible, then, I think, we might adopt a middle course, such as Mr. Ferguson also suggested, and get Professor Herdman, if he can spare his valuable time to come over here ; and in collaboration with Captain Donnan, our great practical expert, they will be, I am sure, able to give us some very valuable information, especially regarding that interesting-question, the Life-History of the Oyster. Ladies and gentlemen, I think we must all feel very grateful to Mr. Collett for the very interesting Paper he has read. He said it was his zoological recreation ; to us it has not only been a zoological recreation, but zoological instruction ; and I think we are much indebted to him for this practical and useful discussion which has followed the reading of his Paper. I thank you again for the very kind way in which you have received it. (Applause.)

The Meeting terminated at 11.15 P.M.

[Several "articles and books" connected with Pearl Fisheries were exhibited at the Meeting. A section of a pearl under a powerful microscope ; a display of different kinds of oysters, including the largest "meleagrina" from Australia ; copies of Mr. Saville-Kent's large and profusely illustrated books and other literature on Pearl Oysters and Fisheries were laid on the table ; a coir basket in which oysters are gathered, and the diving stone, were suspended from the roof.]

30 SEP 1902

BRITISH MUSEUM NATURAL HISTORY

H. C. COTTLE, ACTING GOVERNMENT PRINTER, COLOMBO, CEYLON.

JOURNAL

OF THE

CEYLON BRANCH

OF THE

ROYAL ASIATIC SOCIETY.

VOLUME XVII.

1901-1902.

NATURAL HISTORY

EDITED BY THE HONORARY SECRETARY.

The design of the Society is to institute and promote inquiries into the History, Religions, Languages, Literature, Arts, and Social Condition of the present and former Inhabitants of the Island, with its Geology and Mineralogy, its Climate and Meteorology, its Botany and Zoology.

COLOMBO:

H. C. COTTLE, ACTING GOVERNMENT PRINTER, CEYLON.

1903.

LIST OF MAPS.

No. 53. — 1902.

	To face Page
The Colombo District of the Western Province ...	89
The Kalutara District of the Western Province ...	89
The Ratnapura District of the Province of Sabaragamuwa	89
The Kégalla District of the Province of Sabaragamuwa ...	89

14 MAR 1905

BRITISH MUSEUM NATURAL HISTORY

1904. A.

30 SEP. 19

JOURNAL

OF THE

CEYLON BRANCH

OF THE

ROYAL ASIATIC SOCIETY,

1901.

BRITISH MUSEUM NATURAL HISTORY

VOLUME XVII.

No. 52.

EDITED BY THE HONORARY SECRETARY.

The design of the Society is to institute and promote inquiries into the History, Religions, Languages, Literature, Arts, and Social Condition of the present and former Inhabitants of the Island, with its Geology and Mineralogy, its Climate and Meteorology, its Botany and Zoology.

Price to Members, Re. 1; to Non-Members, Rs. 2.

COLOMBO:

H. C. COTTLE, ACTING GOVERNMENT PRINTER, CEYLON.

1902.

JOURNAL

OF THE

CEYLON BRANCH

OF THE

ROYAL ASIATIC SOCIETY,

1901.

VOLUME XVII.

No. 52.

EDITED BY THE HONORARY SECRETARY.

The design of the Society is to institute and promote inquiries into the History, Religions, Languages, Literature, Arts, and Social Condition of the present and former Inhabitants of the Island, with its Geology and Mineralogy, its Climate and Meteorology, its Botany and Zoology.

COLOMBO :

H. C. COTTLE, ACTING GOVERNMENT PRINTER, CEYLON.

1902.

CONTENTS.

	PAGE
Council Meeting : February 25, 1901	1
Office-Bearers for 1901, nomination of	2
Annual General Meeting : March 16, 1901 ...	3
Annual Report for 1900	3
Archæological Survey, 1900, Synopsis of Work done by the	6
Office-Bearers for 1901, election of	9
Council Meeting : September 30, 1901	10
Paper not read :—	
" Supplementary Paper on the Monumental Remains of the Dutch East India Company in Ceylon," by F. H. de Vos	12

JOURNAL

OF THE

ROYAL ASIATIC SOCIETY,

CEYLON BRANCH.

COUNCIL MEETING.

Colombo Museum, February 25, 1901.

Present:

Mr. J. Ferguson, in the Chair.
Mr. F. C. Roles, Honorary Treasurer.
Mr. G. A. Joseph, Honorary Secretary.

Business.

1. Read and confirmed Minutes of Council Meeting held on September 26, 1900.

2. Resolved,—That this Council desires to place on record in the Minutes of the Council of the Ceylon Branch of the Royal Asiatic Society its sense of grief in the loss this Colony and the Empire have sustained by the death of Her Majesty Victoria, Queen-Empress, of gracious memory.

The Council desires to offer (on behalf of the Society) its loyal sympathy to His Majesty King Edward VII. and the Members of the Royal Family on the bereavement which has befallen them.

3. Resolved,—That the following new Members be elected :—

M. K. Bamber : recommended by	O. Collett, F.R.M.S. J. Ferguson.
A. W. Andree : recommended by	C. Drieberg. G. A. Joseph.
W. E. Byles : recommended by	Prof. T. W. Rhys Davids. G. A. Joseph.

4. Laid on the table Circular No. 92, containing the opinions of the Members of Council on a letter from Rája Sri Surindro M. Tagore, soliciting contributions towards the "Indian Famine Fund."

Resolved,—That Rája Sri Surindro M. Tagore be thanked for his letter, but that he be informed that the matter is outside the Society's province.

5. Laid on the table Circular No. 106, containing the opinions of the Lord Bishop of Colombo and Mr. Ranasiṇha on the Paper entitled, "Which is the Original Language, Páli or Sanskrit?" by A. Jayawardana, Mudaliyár.

Resolved,—That in view of the opinions expressed by the gentlemen to whom the Paper was referred, Jayawardana Mudaliyár be thanked for offering it to the Society, but that he be informed that the Paper is not suited to the purposes of the Society.

6. Laid on the table a letter from Mr. Don M. de Z. Wickremasiṇha soliciting subscriptions towards the "Max Müller Memorial Fund."

Resolved,—That the matter do stand over for next Meeting.

7. Read letter from Mr. E. Booth resigning his seat as a Member of Council.

8. The Honorary Secretary informed the Council that Mr. F. C. Roles had kindly undertaken the duties of Honorary Treasurer since Mr. H. O. Barnard's departure for England.

9. Read and passed draft of the Council's Annual Report for 1900.

10. Considered the nomination of Office-Bearers for 1901.

Two Members of the Council retire by seniority and two by reason of least attendance, of whom two are eligible for election. Messrs. C. M. Fernando and A. Haly retire by seniority from the Council; and Messrs. W. P. Ranasiṇha, H. White, and F. H. Modder are bracketed together for least attendance.

Resolved,—That Messrs. A. Haly and C. M. Fernando be re-elected; and that Messrs. H. White and F. H. Modder be deemed to have retired from the Council by least attendance; that in the place of the latter two the Hon. Mr. H. H. Cameron and Mr. C. Drieberg be elected, and that in place of Mr. Booth, resigned, the Hon. Mr. S. C. Obeyesekere be elected.

Nominated Office-Bearers for 1901:—

President.—The Right Rev. the Lord Bishop of Colombo.

Vice-Presidents.—The Hon. Mr. Justice A. C. Lawrie and Mr. F. M. Mackwood.

Council.

Mr. S. M. Burrows.
The Hon. Mr. H. H. Cameron.
Mr. P. Coomáraswámy.
Mr. C. Drieberg.
Mr. J. Ferguson.
Mr. C. M. Fernando.
Mr. P. Freudenberg.
Mr. E. E. Green.
Mr. A. Haly.
The Hon. Mr. S. C. Obeyesekere.
Mr. W. P. Ranasiṇha.
Dr. W. G. Van Dort.

Honorary Treasurer.—Mr. F. C. Roles.

Honorary Secretaries.—Mr. H. C. P. Bell, C.C.S.; Mr. J. Harward, M.A.; and Mr. Gerard A. Joseph.

11. Resolved,—That the fixing of a date for the Annual General Meeting be left to the President and the Secretaries.

12. Resolved,—That Mr. E. Booth be asked to kindly audit the Society's accounts for last year.

ANNUAL GENERAL MEETING.

Colombo Museum, March 16, 1901.

Present:

The Lord Bishop of Colombo, President, in the Chair.

Mr. A. W. Andree.
Mr. S. M. Burrows, M.A., C.C.S.
Mr. W. E. Byles.
Mr. C. Drieberg, B.A., &c.
Mr. J. Ferguson.
Mr. R. H. Ferguson.
Mr. J. A. Henderson.
Mr. P. E. Morgappah.
Mr. D. C. Pedris.
Mr. F. H. Price, C.C.S.
Rev. F. H. de Winton, M.A.

Mr. F. C. Roles, Honorary Treasurer.

Mr. J. Harward, M.A., Honorary Secretary.

Visitors : One lady and six gentlemen.

Business.

1. Read and confirmed Minutes of General Meeting held on October 26, 1900.

2. Announced the election of the following Members since the last General Meeting :—

(1) M. K. Bamber.
(2) A. W. Andree.
(3) W. E. Byles.

3. The Honorary Secretary read the following—

ANNUAL REPORT FOR 1900.

The Council of the Ceylon Branch of the Royal Asiatic Society have the honour to submit the following Report for the year 1900 :—

MEETINGS.

Two General Meetings of the Society were held during the year. The Annual Meeting was held on February 13, 1900, when the Annual Report was read and adopted and Office-Bearers for the year were elected.

A Meeting was held on October 26 under the presidency of His Excellency the Governor, Patron of the Society, at which Mr. O. Collett read a Paper on "Pearl Oysters and Pearl Fisheries." A discussion of some importance followed the reading of the Paper; and the Council hope that it will tend to promote scientific inquiry into the working and conservation of the Ceylon Pearl Fisheries.

Beside the above Paper, the following Papers (not read at Meetings) have been printed in the Society's Journal for 1900:—

(1) "Christianity in Ceylon in 1630," by Mr. D. W. Ferguson.
(2) "Contributions to Ceylon Malacology," by Mr. O. Collett, F.R.M.S.
(3) "João Rodriguez de Sá e Menezes," by Mr. D. W. Ferguson.

MEMBERS.

During the past year five new Members were elected, viz., Messrs. A. Chinniah, R. B. Campbell, J. W. Robertson, W. A. D. J. Perera, and A. F. Mahn.

One Member resigned, viz., Mr. J. E. Pohath.

The Society now has on its roll 191 Members, including 22 Life Members and 10 Honorary Members.

The Council record with regret the death of the following Members:—Messrs. K. L. M. Abdul Karim, J. Caderaman, M. I. M. Haniffa, and A. Van Starrex.

LIBRARY.

The additions to the Library during the year numbered 258 volumes. The acquisitions are chiefly exchanges received from Societies. The Library is indebted for donations to—The Royal Anthropological Society of Australasia; the Hamilton Association; the Government of India; Messrs. Tha Do Oung, M. V. Portman, Carlos P. Salas, F. H. de Vos; Dr. O. M. Obeyesekere; Mr. A. K. Coomáraswámy; Professor W. Geiger; Messrs. S. M. Burrows, H. Dharmapala, S. R. Salgado, H. M. Bhadkamkar, B.A., A. R. Fernando, and Albert Grunwedel.

Valuable exchanges have been received during the year from the following Societies, &c.:—

Anthropological Institute of Great Britain and Ireland; Asiatic Society of Bengal; Asiatic Society of Japan; Biji tot de Taál-Land en Volkenkunde van Nederlandsch-Indie, The Hague; Anthropological Society of Bombay; Bombay Branch of the Royal Asiatic Society; Société Imperiale des Naturalistes de Moscou; Royal Asiatic Society of Great Britain and Ireland; the Geological Society of London; American Oriental Society; the Trustees of the Indian Museum; the Geological Survey of Canada; Straits Branch of the Royal Asiatic Society; China Branch of the Royal Asiatic Society; Bureau of Education, Washington; the Royal Society of Victoria; the Royal Society of New South Wales; Free Museum of Science and Art, Philadelphia; Field Columbian Museum, Chicago; the Smithsonian Institution; K. K. Naturhistorischen Hofmuseums, Vienna; Deutsche Morgenlandische Gessellschaft, Leipzig; Genootschap van Kunsten en Wetenschappen, Batavia.

The Council still constantly receive applications from Institutions for exchanges of our Journal. The Council regret having had to refuse some exchanges during the year owing to the large number of Societies already on the exchange list.

Accommodation.

The Council again directed the attention of Government to the congested state of the Library, and the necessity for the Museum extension referred to in the Annual Reports of the Society for the last ten years. A reply was received from the Government stating that His Excellency the Governor "shares the regret of the Council that other more urgent claims on public moneys have prevented the provision of funds for the extension of the Museum."

The need of relief for the overcrowded collections of books has been a crying want for a lengthy period, and the Council trust that the long-deferred extension of the Museum building will be shortly undertaken. Want of accommodation is seriously interfering with the development and progress of the Libraries of the Museum and Ceylon Branch of the Royal Asiatic Society, and the collections of the Museum.

Journals.

One number of the Journal has been published during the year (Vol. XVI., No. 50, 1899). It contains, in addition to the Proceedings of the Council and General Meetings, the following Papers:—

(1) "The Custom of Polyandry in Ceylon," by R. W. Ievers.
(2) "Antiquarian Discovery relating to the Portuguese in Ceylon," by G. A. Joseph.
(3) "A Letter from the King of Portugal to Rája Sinha II.," by D. W. Ferguson.
(4) "Governor Van Eck's Expedition against the King of Kandy, 1765," translated from the Dutch by A. E. Buultjens, B.A.Cantab.
(5) "The Inscribed Mural Stone at the Maha Saman Dévâlé, Ratnapura," by D. W. Ferguson.
(6) "Alagiyavanna Mohoṭṭála, the Author of the 'Kusajátaka Kávyaya,'" by D. W. Ferguson.

Council.

Mr. F. M. Mackwood having been elected a Vice-President of the Society, his place on the Council was filled by the appointment of Mr. S. M. Burrows. Two Members of the Council of 1899, viz., Messrs. E. S. W. Senáthi-Rájá and J. P. Lewis, M.A., having been by virtue of Rule 16 deemed to have retired by least attendance, the vacancies caused by their retirement were filled by the appointment of Mr. E. E. Green, F.E.S., and Mr. E. Booth.

Archæological Survey of Ceylon.

It is with feelings of satisfaction that the Council refer to the progress that has been made during the year in the systematic survey of the Archæological remains of the Island.

ARCHÆOLOGY.

The Archæological Commissioner has, as in past years, again presented the Council, for its Annual Report, with a summary of the operations carried on by the Archæological Survey during the past year.

Excavations.

Anurádhapura.—The greater part of the year was spent in completing excavations in the area lying mainly between Basawakkulam tank and the Ruwanveli Dágaba. Particular attention was given to properly opening up to view the two finest viháras (wrongly termed "pavilions") and their attendant *pirivenas*, in this section, by the removal of the earth on all sides, widely, to a depth of 3 to 4 ft. This wholesale action was demanded in order to ensure the happy grouping of these picturesque shrines and their *satellites* being clearly comprehended. Displaced columns, capitals, &c., have been adjusted, so far as practicable without the aid of special gear. The general effect of these compact, well-balanced, ruin clusters has been markedly improved.

Excavation at the base of *Elála Sohona*, on the Kurunégala road, was re-commenced during the dry months, and may be yearly continued until the broad cuttings on the north and east are united by a trench skirting the north-east quadrant of this circular ruin. The soil is being utilized gradually in filling up unsightly and pestilential ponds and low ground in the town.

Some very desirable finishing work was done towards making the interesting regularly planned monastery at *Bandára Puliyankulam* more conspicuous and easier of access from the two roads which pass it—the high road to Jaffna and "MacBride's Deviation." Forest trees have been freely thinned out, the stone-slab retaining wall of the quadrangle built afresh from the north portico to that on the east, the dágaba basement restored, and the whole of the ground on the north-east as far as the road cut down to its former level.

To the west of the Jaffna road trial pits were dug in the unexplored raised site, upon which stands a single stone-pillared ruin of no importance. At a depth of 12 to 15 ft. a strange and hitherto unrecorded series of structures was come upon—mere vertical crusts of brickwork, varying in shape and dimensions, and practically empty. Great antiquity is indicated by the exceptional size of the bricks and the thickness of the soil *strata* above these "shells." Possibly they may have been kilns, where bricks for the larger dágabas at Anurádhapura were burnt.

Sígiriya.—The annual clearing of the ruins, grass-covered and rain-worn, on the summit of *Sígiri-gala* and the terraces below it, was carried out in 1900. This precaution is essentially necessary, year by year, to preserve the excavated ruins in even fair condition, owing to their fragile nature and exposed position.

Later, the gang got rid of a good portion of the *detritus* beneath which lie buried the minor terraces on the western slope of the "half way" *maluwa* projecting from the Great Rock northwards.

A set of monks' cells, &c., was thus laid bare immediately south of the so-called "Prison Rock."

Steady progress has been made in the rebuilding of the floor and the outer wall of the *gallery* at the north-west corner of the Rock, where it had long disappeared in whole or in part.

Further, the first length of an iron bridge, rock-held, to connect the west face gallery with what remains on the north, was fixed in position. Another season should see all the exceedingly difficult and breakneck work on this part of the gallery well nigh completed.

Polonnaruwa.—The Archæological Survey started work at Polonnaruwa in May, 1900, and closed its first season there at the end of September. Proceeding from the outset systematically, as at Anurádhapura, excavations were concentrated during the four and half months at one point—the ruins situated on the extensive promontory overlooking the tank (Topávẹwa). These ruins comprise—

(*a*) The "Council Chamber," a building with massive stone pillars standing upon a lofty platform, stone-faced.

(*b*) The "Audience Hall," or "Court of Justice," a large building of brick and mortar, stucco-plastered, and one-storied at its western end.

(*c*) A "Mausoleum" (?), storied, brick-built, and ornamented with stucco-mouldings picked out in colours.

(*d*) A "Pavilion," partially walled, and floored in plaster, with short stone piers, from which an upper wooden storey may have risen. This building stood on an artificially constructed mound within the tank, but was formerly joined to the promontory bund and the buildings clustered west of (*a*), (*b*), (*c*) by a bridge.

(*e*) The walls of buildings connected with some irrigation work lying immediately below the tank, and once fed from it by a sluice now blocked.

(*f*) A pillared building, and brick-strewn mound, close to the Irrigation Bungalow on the tank bund.

The form and object of the ruins at these last-named sites (*e*,*f*) have yet to be ascertained by excavation.

The ancient city lies still for the most part buried in jungle, which is now being steadily cleared. Its main streets are well defined to this day, no less than its structures, and both can be laid down on a plan with absolute certainty; for the modern builder has not yet played havoc with the ruins of "Pulastipura."

Epigraphical.—The first volume of the *Epigraphia Zeylanica* is in the hands of Mr. Don M. de Z. Wickremasiṇha being prepared for the press.

Finances.

The Treasurership last year was undertaken by Mr. H. O. Barnard. The balance sheet annexed shows a satisfactory balance of Rs. 1,856·96, which, however, has since been somewhat reduced by the payment of outstanding accounts. Mr. E. Booth has been good enough to perform the duty of auditing the accounts.

Conclusion.

The Council regret to report some falling off in the number of suitable Papers contributed by the Members of the Society. There is much ground still unbroken in the History and Archæology of this Island (especially in the identification of ancient sites) and in the working out of the philological affinities of the Siṇhalese language. The Council hope that more Members of the Society will contribute in the form of Papers the results of such researches as they are able to make into these, or other subjects, which come within the scope of the Society's objects.

The Royal Asiatic Society, Ceylon Branch.—Statement of Accounts for the Year 1900.

RECEIPTS.	Rs.	c.	EXPENDITURE.	Rs.	c.
Balance brought forward	1,603	2	Books account	249	17
Entrance Fees	15	75	Charges account	296	27½
Annual Subscriptions:—			Establishment	270	0
1897	21	0	Printing and Binding	210	94
1898	68	37	Due by Messrs. A. M. & J. Ferguson ...	85	2
1899	99	75	Balance in Bank	1,856	6
1900	430	50			
1901	36	75			
Government grants	500	0			
Sale of Journals	193	0			
Due to Honorary Treasurer	0	92½			
Total ...	2,969	6½	Total ...	2,969	6½

Examined and found correct :

E. BOOTH.

H. O. BARNARD,
Honorary Treasurer.

March 16, 1901.

On the motion of Mr. J. A. Henderson, seconded by Rev. F. H. de Winton, the Report was adopted.

4. On the motion of Mr. J. Ferguson, seconded by Mr. Henderson, a cordial vote of thanks was accorded to Mr. E. Booth for auditing the Society's accounts for 1900.

5. On the motion of Rev. F. H. de Winton, seconded by Mr. Henderson, the following Office-Bearers were elected for 1901 :—

President.—The Right Rev. the Lord Bishop of Colombo.

Vice-Presidents.—The Hon. Mr. Justice A. C. Lawrie and Mr. F. M. Mackwood.

Council.

Mr. S. M. Burrows, M.A., C.C.S.
Hon. Mr. H. H. Cameron, C.C.S.
Mr. P. Coomáraswámy.
Mr. C. Drieberg, B.A., &c.
Mr. J. Ferguson.
Mr. C. M. Fernando, B.A., LL.B.
Mr. P. Freudenberg.
Mr. E. E. Green, F.E.S.
Mr. A. Haly.
Hon. Mr. S. C. Obeyesekere.
Mr. W. P. Ranasiṇha.
Dr. W. G. Van Dort.

Honorary Treasurer.—Mr. F. C. Roles.

Honorary Secretaries.—Mr. H. C. P. Bell, C.C.S.; Mr. J. Harward, M.A.; and Mr. G. A. Joseph.

6. His Lordship the Bishop said he had to thank them for the honour done him and the other Office-Bearers. He wished to speak on behalf of the others rather than of himself, because when he thought of those Office-Bearers he could, without shame or misgiving, speak for them, and feel that, in electing them, they had not made a mistake. (Laughter.) The labour of a Society like that fell upon the Secretaries and Treasurer, and in a greater or smaller degree upon others, and least of all perhaps upon the President. He could assure the Members of the Society that to their Secretaries and Treasurer, Mr. Roles, they were all very much indebted. (Hear, hear.) The pains which those gentlemen took in their work was beyond all praise. The Report read that evening showed how very large a part was still borne in the affairs of the Society by one who was absent and at a distance. He referred to Mr. H. C. P. Bell. A large part of that most interesting Report was prepared by him. Even in Mr. Harward's presence he could not restrain himself from thanking him for his devoted services and for the interest, amidst heavy calls upon his time, which he took in the Society. He always looked with fear upon the Annual Meeting, because he had one of two things to do : he had either to deliver his annual address, when he had one ; or to say he had no address to deliver. (Laughter.) He would rather stand and deliver an address ; but on the present occasion he had none ; and he thought that was because they were re-electing one who discharged his services so inadequately. (No, no.) It was for them to put into his place some one who had not already said to them the little he knew, or whose studies were in such directions as would furnish him with something worthy to be laid before the Society. His studies for a long time had not furnished him with anything to lay before the Society, nor had he time to study current literature enough to give them a review of what

had been done during the year, which would, in some respects, be a suitable substitute for any original matter. He could only ask the Society to keep their eyes open, and put forward on a future occasion some one who would be able to serve them better and render something beyond thanks for the honour done him. He heartily thanked them for the honour done him. (Applause.)

7. Mr. F. H. PRICE said he found himself in the unenviable position of disagreeing with what the President had just said. His Lordship had disclaimed the fair share of the support he gave the Society and the interest he took in it; but if it were not for His Lordship's assistance and interest the Society would not be what it now was. (Hear, hear.) In the presence of His Lordship he would not say what they all felt. They knew what His Lordship had done, and he was sure a vote of thanks to His Lordship would be carried with acclamation.

Mr. S. M. BURROWS, in seconding, said that His Lordship bore up the Society as Atlas held up the world. They admired His Lordship's pose and applauded the athletic feat of their intellectual giant. (Laughter.)

The vote was carried with acclamation, and the proceedings ended.

COUNCIL MEETING.

Colombo Museum, September 30, 1901.

Present:

Mr. F. M. Mackwood, Vice-President, in the Chair.

Mr. C. Drieberg, B.A., &c.
Mr. J. Ferguson.
Mr. E. E. Green, F.E.S.
The Hon. Mr. S. C. Obeyesekere.
Mr. W. P. Raṇasiṇha.

Mr. F. C. Roles, Honorary Treasurer.

Mr. J. Harward, Honorary Secretary.

Business.

1. Read and confirmed Minutes of last Council Meeting.

2. Resolved,—That the following Candidates for admission into the Society as Resident Members be elected:—

E. B. Denham, B.A.Oxon, C.C.S.: recommended by { J. A. Henderson. F. C. Roles.

L. C. J. Doxat, A.M.I.C.E.: recommended by { J. Ferguson. R. H. Ferguson.

C. Jinarájadása, B.A.Cantab., M.R.A.S.

E. W. Pereira, Advocate : recommended by	W. G. Van Dort, M.D. G. A. Joseph.
J. C. Willis, M.A.Cantab., F.L.S. : recommended by	O. Collett, F.R.M.S. E. E. Green, F.E.S.

3. Relaid on the table letter from Mr. Don M. de Z. Wickremasinha soliciting subscriptions towards the "Max Müller Memorial Fund."

Resolved,—That the Society do subscribe £5. 5*s*. 0*d*.

4. Considered a letter from Mr. F. Lewis forwarding a specimen page of a proposed "Catalogue of Ceylon Timber Trees."

A question was raised by Mr. Ferguson whether the Catalogue could be made to apply to the whole Island. Mr. Lewis (who happened to be at the Museum) was invited to answer this and other questions. He stated that further information might be added as an Appendix.

Resolved,—That the Paper in the form described and with such a supplement be accepted by the Council.

5. Laid on the table letters from the Techno-Chemical Laboratory, Bombay, and the Korea Branch of the Royal Asiatic Society, soliciting exchange of publications. The latter Institution forwarded a copy of vol. I. of its Transactions.

Resolved,—That the Society do exchange with both the Institutions.

6. Laid on the table letters of resignation from the Hon. Mr. Justice A. C. Lawrie and J. Loos, M.D.

Resolved,—That a vote of thanks be passed to Mr. Justice Lawrie for his kind services as a Vice-President of the Society, and for the interest which he has taken in its work.

7. Proposed by Mr. F. M. Mackwood from the Chair, that Mr. Ferguson be appointed a Vice-President.

Resolution adopted unanimously.

SUPPLEMENTARY PAPER* ON THE MONUMENTAL REMAINS OF THE DUTCH EAST INDIA COMPANY IN CEYLON.†

By F. H. DE VOS, Barrister-at-Law.

FURTHER information, collected since the publication of the "Monumental Remains of the Dutch East India Company in Ceylon," has suggested the desirability of a Supplementary Paper. All inscriptions in Dutch on old plate, medals, gateways, &c., that I have been able to discover in Ceylon are included in this Paper. Certain conjectures in my first Paper are verified, and a few typographical errors corrected.

Plate 3, L.Z., Colombo.‡

Scholte, born 12th November, 1620; died 3rd December, 1686.

Marten Scholtes, Captain-Lieutenant, was married to Sibilla Hervendonck.

Plate 4, L.Z., Colombo.

Sibilla de Leeuw was baptized in Colombo in December, 1661, and was the daughter of Adriaan de Leeuw of Harlingen and Maria Dureus of Batavia.

Hercules Lindeborn was married to Johanna Lindeborn, and had a daughter Elizabeth, baptized in Colombo, 20th February, 1661.

---

* Published according to Council's resolution. *Vide* vol. XVI., No. 51, p. 161.

† *See* Journal No. 49, 1898, vol. XV., pages 213–290.

‡ L.Z. = *Lapidarium Zeylanicum;* C.L.R. = *Ceylon Literary Register.*

Plate 5, L.Z., Colombo.

Floris Blom was a native of Saardam, and was Dissave of Colombo. He married, in Colombo, 27th January, 1686, Susanna Seringers of Haarlem (see Plate 79, L.Z.). Adriana Alebos was evidently the sister of Nicolaas Alebos of Tayouan (Formosa), Dissave of Colombo, who married Gysberta Pyl of Jaffna.

Plate 6, L.Z., Colombo.

Esther Ceylonia, Johanna Louisa, Ryclof Perpetuus, Louis Justus, Johanna Jacoba, Volkert, Perpetua, and Constantia Louisa were baptized in Colombo on the 17th June, 1668; 18th August, 1672; 3rd September, 1673; 29th November, 1674; 8th September, 1676; 30th September, 1677; 30th September, 1677; and 13th August, 1679, respectively.

There is the upper portion of a tombstone now lying in the Wolfendahl Cemetery bearing the following arms:—

Dexter shield: The same arms as in the dexter impalement in Plate 6, L.Z., Colombo (van Goens).

Sinister shield: Coupé: au 1 de ... à trois roses de ... tigées et feuillées les tiges croissées: au 2 de ... à un agneau pass, de ... (Rosegaard).

Plate 7, L.Z., Colombo.

Joan van Vliet was a native of Schiedam. He married (1) Susanna Alvarez, perhaps the daughter of Fernandus Alvarez, Dissave (see *Valentyn*, Ceylon, 154). By her he had issue: Jeremias, Dissave of Colombo, baptized there on the 27th March, 1678; married 27th January, 1704, Lucretia Tayspil of Cochin, and left issue. Joan van Vliet married (2) Maria van Rhee. By this marriage his children were (1) Catherina Constantia, born 1681, married 1697 Gerrit van Toll (see Plate 8, L.Z.); (2) Thomas; (3) Maria Henrietta, married Johannes Dykman of Amsterdam, Onderkoopman, Colombo.

Joan van Vliet married (3) Wilhelmina de Witt of Utrecht, widow of Willem van Dielen of Haarlem, Opperkoopman. (See *L. Navorscher*, 237.)

Plate 8, L.Z., Colombo.

Gerrit van Toll was a native of Utrecht, and married (2) 13th June, 1694, Johanna Margarita Schilhoorn.

François Monitanier, Fiscal, Colombo, was married to Dorothea Schatvelt.

Plate 10, L.Z., Colombo.

Willem van Rhee was a native of Negapatnam, and was married to Catherina Africana van Dielen of Haarlem on the 13th April, 1687. Willem van Dielen was born in Haarlem, 5th August, 1650, and died at Pulicat, as Chief of Masulipatnam, on the 13th October, 1688. He married in Colombo, 9th January, 1678, Wilhelmina de Witt, and had issue: (1) Pieter; (2) Catherina; and (3) an infant son, who died shortly before his father.

Plate 11, L.Z., Colombo.

Cornelis Strick and Abigail Ketelaar had a daughter Catherina, baptized in Colombo, 27th October, 1669; married (1) 6th May, 1691, Rev. François la Chasse of Utrecht; and (2) 25th December, 1695, Magnus Wichelman, Chief Administrator of Colombo. Abigail Ketelaar was first married to Andries van Schayck of Utrecht, and had a daughter Susanna, baptized in Colombo, 5th May, 1661. (See *L. Navorscher*, 239.)

Plate 12, L.Z., Colombo.

Barbara Margarita Cadensky was perhaps the sister of Pieter Cadensky of Cochin, who married in 1706 Johanna Lodewyks of Negapatnam.

Plate 13, L.Z., Colombo.

The Samlandts derive from Barent Barentsz Samlandt of Haarlem, who married (1) Colombo, 23rd May, 1677, Hester Fransz of Kalutara. He married (2) Hester, the daughter of Johannes Schatteman and Hester Dangeru, who married, as widow Schatteman, Abraham van den Burg of Batavia, an Assistant. Barent, the issue of this marriage, and Johanna Clara Emans were the parents of Abraham Samlandt, the Commandeur of Galle. The brothers and sisters of Abraham Samlandt were Marten, Barent, Marten Bernhard, Agnita Gertruida, and Hester.

Abraham Samlandt was married to Maria Agnita, the daughter of Dirk Bierens and Catherina Toorzee. Dirk Bierens, the Chief Administrator of Colombo, was born in Tuticorin in 1690, and was the child of Johan Bierens of Amsterdam and Antonica Magnus of Colombo. Catherina Toorzee was the eldest child of Jan Christiaansz Toorzee of Wiburg in Jutland and his second wife Sibilla Ree of Matara. Johanna Clara Emans was born in 1694, and was the daughter of Abraham Emans of Amsterdam, Dissave of Jaffna, 1713, and Agnita Gertruida Francen (born 1678), the daughter of Johan Marten Francen of Anhalt, Chief Surgeon, Colombo, and Isabella Margarita Montanier of Delft. (See *L. Navorscher*, 249.)

Plate 14, L.Z., Colombo.

There is no connection between the two epitaphs in Plate 14, L.Z., although, being placed as they are, one would think there was.

Cornelis van der Parra was the son of Rombout van der Parra, Dissave of Colombo, and Maria Strick. He married, Colombo, 26th October, 1709, Gertruida Susanna Spanuyt of Amsterdam. Rombout married, (2) 9th October, 1695, Henrietta Wichelman of Galle.

Plate 15, L.Z., Colombo.

Isaac Augustus Rumpf was a native of The Hague, and the son of Doctor Christiaan Constantyn Rumpf and Anna Margarita Bee. He was married to Johanna Gysberta Blesius, and had a daughter, Susanna, who married at Amboina, 2nd May, 1717, Harmen Marten Graswinckel, Fiscal, West Coast of Sumatra. Johanna Gysberta, baptized at the Cape, 23rd June, 1686, was the daughter of Johannes Blesius of Breukelen and Christina Diemer.

Plate 16, L.Z., Colombo.

Francois van Beaumont was perhaps the son of Cornelis van Beaumont of Breda, Fiscal, Cape, and Deliana Blesius, born in the Cape 1693, died in Colombo, 10th August, 1755, daughter of Johannes Blesius and Christina Diemer, and sister of Johanna Gysberta Blesius, the wife of Isaac Augustus Rumpf, Governor of Ceylon. Deliana Blesius married, as widow Rumpf, Leonard Weyer of Amsterdam.

Besides the three children named in the epitaph, Arnold Moll and Christina van Reede had another, Gysberta Augustina, born in Colombo in 1717. Christina van Reede, born on the 5th April, 1690, died in Batavia 13th April, 1731, was the daughter of Gerard van Reede (*IV.*, *Wapenheraut, 239 ; V.*, *Wapenheraut, 20*).

Plate 17, L.Z., Colombo.

For "Hubertus Sandra" read "Hubertus Swinnas." (See L.Z. 89.)

Adriaan Moens, Chief Administrator of Colombo, was a native of Middelburg, and was three times married: (1) 4th March, 1759, to Susanna Adriana Potken, widow of Rev. Wirmelskirker; (2) 22nd May, 1763, to Sara Maria Raket; (3) 2nd September, 1770, to Helena Metternach of Maaslandhuis, widow of Pieter Blankert, Koopman, and daughter of

John Willem Metternach and Magdalena Muys. Sara Maria Raket was perhaps the daughter of Jan Helfrig Raket, Chief of Manaar, and Magdalena Swinnas.

Plate 18, L.Z., Colombo.

Pieter Libert Schmidt was married on the 4th July, 1758, to Susanna Petronella Visboom, widow of Gerard Johan Vreland (see Plate 24, L.Z.). She was born in Colombo, 1719, and was the daughter of Marcus Visboom and Cornelia van Wynbergen. Marcus was born in Colombo in 1687, died 1734, and was the son of Johannes Visboom of Amsterdam, Commissioner of the Arecanut Department, Colombo, and Anna Margarita Mazius of Cochin.

Plate 20, L.Z., Colombo.

Diederich van Domburg was born in Utrecht, baptized there 15th October, 1685, and died in 1736. He was the son of the Raadsheer Cornelis van Domburg.

Euphemia Engelbert was born 14th March, 1711. The Engelberts claim to belong to the Van Bevervoorde family (*De Nederlandsche Heraut*, 1890, pp. 38, 73).

Johannes Ferdinandus Crytsman was born in Colombo in 1709, and was the son of Johannes Crytsman of Breslau, Commissioner of the Arecanut Department, Colombo, by his fourth wife, Gertruida de Haan, born 1686, the daughter of Jan de Haan of Dordrecht, Fiscal, Colombo, and Alida Brouwer of Amsterdam. She married, as widow Crytsman, 7th June, 1711, Jodæus Willem Hiltebrand of Batavia. The first wife of Johannes Crytsman was Simonia van de Rondewerken, the second Elizabeth Roelants, and the third Rachel Hogerlinde. Simonia van de Rondewerken was the daughter of Christiaan van de Rondewerken and Michella Botelho.

Plate 21, L.Z., Colombo.

Jacob Hals was a native of Amsterdam. He married secondly, as Captain of the Burgery, 15th March, 1722, Sophia Giethoorn of Colombo, widow of Nicolaas Moor.

Plate 23, L.Z., Colombo.

Richard van Minnen was married 27th November, 1743, to Rachel Steiger of Batavia, who married secondly, 15th March, 1750, Warner Berghuys of Jaffna, Koopman; and thirdly, David Boelen of Amsterdam, who died in Batavia, 19th March, 1775. Rachel Steiger died 15th August, 1776. Richard van Minnen's first wife was Johanna Hester Mooyaart.

Plate 24, L.Z., Colombo.

Gerrard Johan Vreland came out to the Indies by the "Knappenhoff" (see *ante*, Plate 18, L.Z.). He was the son of Gerrard Vrelandt and Petronella van Romont, and was baptized in the Domkerk (Utrecht) on the 27th November, 1711.

Plate 25, L.Z., Colombo.

Anna Henrietta van Beaumont was the daughter of Cornelis van Beaumont and Deliana Blesius (see Plate 16, L.Z., *ante*).

Jan Gideon Loten was a native of Utrecht, and came out in the ship "Beekvliet." He was born in Utrecht on the 16th May, 1710, being the son of Jan Carel Loten and Maria Aartsen van Juchem. He married secondly, in Bansted (Surrey), 4th July, 1765, Letitia Cotes, daughter of Digby Cotes and Elizabeth Bannister, and died in Utrecht, 25th February, 1789.

Plate 26, L.Z., Colombo.

Joan Schreuder was born in Hamburg on the 12th February, 1704, and died in Batavia, 16th January, 1764. He married in Batavia Clara Gertruida de la Haye, born in Batavia, 15th November, 1729, and died there 1769.

Plate 27, L.Z., Colombo.

Susanna Adriana was the daughter of Rev. Gerrardus Potken and Sophia Magdalena Ecoma.

Plate 28, L.Z., Colombo.

Lubbert Jan Baron van Eck was born 26th March, 1719; baptized at Velp, 1st April, 1719; and died unmarried in Colombo. He was the son of Samuel Baron van Eck and Jacoba Wilhelmina Maria Coutis. An interesting account of his funeral is to be found in the *Nieuw Ned. Jaarboek*, 1766, p. 488. The relations who were his chief mourners were (1) Alaud, Baron van Eck; (2) Willem Jacob, Baron van Eck; (3) Adriaan Moens; (4) Harmanus Jeronymus van Cleef; and (5) Jan Hendrik Frederick Willem van Calthof.

Plate 29, L.Z., Colombo.

Cornelis de Cock, Private Secretary to the Governor, was a native of Embden, and married on the 1st February, 1766, the Baroness de Reder, who was a native of Lichnits.

Maria Helena Classina, Baroness de Reder of Zutphen, widow of Thomas Thornton, Chief of Calpentyn, married in Colombo on the 21st January, 1770, Arnoldus Frankena of Yselmuyden, Chief of the Military.

Susanna Scharff was baptized in Colombo on the 8th December, 1743, and was the daughter of Jan Christoffel Scharff of Sangerhausen and Elizabeth Saram, whom he

married in Colombo on the 21st March, 1734. Susanna Scharff married Rev. Henricus Philippsz in Colombo on the 4th November, 1759. They were the parents of—

1. Gerrardus Philippsz, Predikant, married (1) 29th June, 1792, Johanna Adriana van Dort; and (2) 6th April, 1800, Soetje Adriana Ide.

2. Susanna Euphemia, married (1) 20th October, 1782, Johannes Justus Pannenburg of Ligtenauw; and (2) 2nd October, 1796, Abraham Cornelis van Charlet.

3. Cornelia Henrica, baptized 1st December, 1764, married (1) Adolph Martin Heyman; and (2) 20th October, 1793, Christoffel de Saram, Fourth Maha Mudaliyar.

4. Willem Henricus, baptized 11th June, 1769.

5. Johanna Sophia, baptized 23rd June, 1771.

6. Johanna Elizabeth, baptized 29th November, 1772, married 15th September, 1799, Diederich Willem Spittel.

Rev. Henricus Philippsz married secondly, at the age of 52, on the 19th June, 1785, Anna Maria Cabraal, "widow of the Mudaliyar of Galle Don Simon."

For "Mekem" read "Mekern."

Martinus Mekern of Groningen married on the 29th March, 1772, Judith Charlotte Lever of Bergen-op-Zoom.

Plate 30, L.Z., Colombo.

Iman Willem Falck was the son of Frans Willem Falck and Adriana Gobius of Samarang, who married, 8th February, 1739, as widow Falck, Arent van Broyel of Amsterdam, Opperkoopman, Colombo. Frans Willem Falck came out in the ship "Stadwyk." For an account of Governor Falck's burial see *Ned. Mercurius*, Part 59, A.D. 1785, p. 126.

Plate 35, L.Z., Colombo.

Jakomina Lever was the daughter of Abraham Lever and Margarita Paasen.

Plate 36, L.Z., Colombo.

See *Het geslacht de Vos van Ceylon* (*2de druk*), Albion Press, Galle ; *Navorscher*, XLIX., 52.

Christoffel de Saram, Fourth Maha Mudaliyar, married 20th October, 1793, Cornelia Henrietta Philipsz, widow of Adolph Martin Heyman, and had issue :—

1. Christoffel Petrus Gerrardus, baptized 3rd August, 1794.
2. Johannes Henricus, M.A.Oxon. ; born 13th October, 1795 ; died 24th October, 1858 ; married Frances Treherne.
3. Susanna Dorothea, baptized 6th November, 1796.
4. Johanna Petronella, baptized 30th June, 1799.
5. Cornelia, baptized 25th December, 1800 ; married Don Solomon Dias Bandaranaike, Mudaliyar of the Governor's Gate, J.P., &c.

Plate 40, L.Z., Galle.

Joan van Velsen was married to Anna Pyl.

Richardina Magdalena Doude was perhaps the daughter of G. Doude, Predikant, and Susanna Robertina Collaart.

Plate 41, L.Z., Galle.

Mattheus van der Spar married, (1) 20th February, 1757, Dorothea Cornelia van Dam. He married (2) Johanna Gertruida, the daughter of the Rev. Johan Joachim Fybrandsz. By this marriage he had one child, Johan Joachim van der Spar. Johan Joachim Fybrandsz was the son of Joan Fybrandsz and Anna d'Almeida, and was born in 1724.

Plate 42, L.Z., Galle.

Livinia Goutier was the daughter of Job Goutier of Dordrecht and Andreza Ferrera, and sister of Quiryn Goutier.

Arnout Valck was perhaps the son of Adriaan Valck and Anna Gomez, and was married to Livinia Goutier on the 21st May, 1690.

Plate 43, L.Z., Galle.

Johannes Barendsz married 30th November, 1755, Anna Benjamina Gerritsz, being the daughter of Benjamin Gerritsz and Regina Isabella Lodewyks.

Elias van Schuler was the son of Pieter Willem Ferdinand Adriaan van Schuler and Wilhelmina Catherina Leembruggen. For full particulars of the murder of these two latter by a Malay slave, see *Ceylon Literary Register, II., 371.*

Plate 45, L.Z., Galle.

There was a Don Joan de Costa (junior), who was Sabandhaar of Galle, and married (1) Dona Gimara; and (2) 5th November, 1676, Anna de Floris Perera. He was perhaps the son of Don Joan de Costa, Sabandhaar, who accompanied General Hulft to the Kandyan Court.

Plate 46, L.Z., Galle.

Magnus Winckelman was twice married: (1) to Susanna Durhee; and (2) on the 25th December, 1695, to Cornelia Strick, widow of François la Chasse, Predikant.

Rev. Gellius Geldesma was married to Johanna Jacoba de Carpentier of Negapatnam, who married on the 6th February, 1718, as widow Geldesma, Jonker Joan van Naarden of Utrecht, Onderkoopman, Colombo.

Plate 47, L.Z., Galle.

Johanna van Rhee was first married to Antony van der Goes, Koopman.

Cornelis Taay van Wezel was a native of Dordrecht.

Jan Dondien was married 25th September, 1689, to Maria Woutersz of Colombo.

Plate 48, L.Z., Galle.

For "abrazed" read "debruised."

Plate 50, L.Z., Galle.

The sponsors at the baptism of Maria Cornelia Schuttrup on the 20th December, 1742, were Johannes van der Linden, Opperkoopman, Batavia, and Cornelia Elders, widow of Abraham Schuttrup, then at Amsterdam. These two latter were the grandparents of the child. Arnoldus de Ly was a native of Bergen-op-Zoom.

Plate 51, L.Z., Galle.

Cornelis Dionysius Krayenhoff was a native of Hoorn, and married secondly, in Galle, in 1788, Apolonia Magdalena van Angelbeek of Batavia, widow of Frederick Jacob Billing, Dissave of Colombo. He was married firstly, 17th December, 1769, to Anna Jacoba van de Leur of Oudetong, widow of Major Pierre Duflo of Rouen. Anna Jacoba van de Leur was born 12th April, 1747. The year of her death is erroneously stated as 1747.

Plate 52, L.Z., Galle.

Dirk Berghuys and Adriana Swinnas had the following children :—

(1) Maria Elizabeth, born 1721, married 1739 Jacobus Bouman of Haarlem, Onderkoopman ; (2) Catherina, born 1722, married 1744 Jan Bauert of Mecklenburg, Chief of Kalutara ; (3) Margarita Clara, born 1724 ; (4) Hendrik Diedrich, born 1725 ; (5) Clara Margarita, born 1728 ; (6) Johan Willem, born 1730 ; and (7) Willem Adriaan, born 1733.

Plate 53, L.Z., Galle.

Elizabeth Mooyaart was the daughter of Nicolaas Mooyaart, born in Galle, 25th October, 1674, and Johanna van Eschweiler. Nicolaas was the son of Anthony Mooyaart of Amsterdam, a Chirurgyn in the service of the Dutch East India Company in Ceylon, and Maria Durhee.

Jacob de Jong was born in Mannar, and was the son of Jacob de Jong of ter Veer and Johanna Pasque de Chavonnes of Hulst.

Plate 55, L.Z., Galle.

Daniel Overbeek was a native of Amsterdam, and came out in the ship "'t Vaderland Getrouw." By his first wife he had (1) Jacoba Gesina, born 1719; (2) Gerrard Jacob, born 1720; (3) Isaac, born 1723; (4) Gesina Elizabeth, born 1734; (5) Johannes Adrianus, born 1735. He married (2) Gertruida Brengman.

Plate 56, L.Z., Galle.

Gesina Elizabeth Overbeek was the daughter of Daniel Overbeek and Elizabeth Hals.

Plate 57, L.Z., Galle.

Joan Willem Nieper was a native of Verden, and Johanna Isabel Fockes of Jaffna. They were married on the 14th August, 1740, and had another child, Jan Mattheus, baptized in Galle, 16th December, 1741.

Plate 58, L.Z., Galle.

The arms are those of Ras Macquet, Commandeur of Galle, who was married to Johanna Cornelia, baptized in Colombo, 18th September, 1718, the daughter of Cornelis Takel of Amsterdam, Onderkoopman, and Maria Sager of Colombo, the daughter of Hendrik Sager and Francina de la Meer.

Rietstap blazons them thus :—

D'azur à deux flèches émoussées d'or, passées en saut, les têtes en bas, acc. en chef d'une étoille du sec.

Crest.—Un bras, paré d'azur, tenant une flèche émoussée d'or, en fasce, la tête à dextre.

Plate 59, L.Z., Galle.

One John Christiaan von Hugel, a Captain in the Wurtemburg Regiment, married in the Cape, on the 15th February, 1789, Alberta Elizabeth Alleman.

Plate 70, L.Z., Matara.

Maria Anna Falck of Keulen, evidently a sister of Frans Willem Falck, married in Colombo, 6th January, 1737, Dirk Stokvis of Curaçao.

Jan Bauert of Trepto in Mecklenburg, Chief of the Fortress of Kalutara, was married to Catherine Berghuys of Galle.

Johannes Tranchell, a native of Gothenberg (Sweden), was born there in 1754, his parents being Per Tranchelius and Brita Maria Ring. He was consul in Ceylon to King Gustavus Adolphus IV. of Sweden, and married in Colombo, 14th November, 1784, Maria Magdalena Sievertsz of Colombo, perhaps a daughter of Pieter Sievertsz of Husum. Johannes Tranchell and Maria Magdalena Sievertsz had the following children: (1) Pieter Cornelis Jacobus, born 1785; (2) Gustavus Adolphus, born 1787; (3) Samuel Willem, born 1789; (4) Maria Wilhelmina Sophia, born 1791; (5) Anna Elizabeth, born 1794; (6) Cecilia Charlotte, born 1796; (7) Clara Edwardina, born 1802; (8) George, born 1806. See *Slägten Tranchell*, Lund., 1891.

The Tranchell arms are: D'arg. au chevron de gu. ch. de trois coquilles d'arg.

Crest.—Une cigogne de gu.

Motto.—Quisque suæ fortunæ faber.

Plate 72, L.Z., Matara.

Gabriella der Trambly was married to Abraham Shepmoes on the 9th May, 1677, and was perhaps the sister of Louis der Trambly, Captain of the Burgery in Colombo. Abraham Shepmoes was a native of Rotterdam, having come out in the ship "'t Wapen van Rotterdam."

Plate 73, L.Z., Matara.

Johan Ferdinandus Crytsman was the son of Johannes Crytsman of Breslau by his fourth wife Gertruida de Haan. He married in Colombo on the 15th May, 1735, Josina Jacoba Wynbergen of The Hague.

Plate 75, L.Z., Matara.

Friedrich (Heinrich) Baron Mylius entered the Dutch Service in Ceylon as a Lieutenant of the Wurtemburg Regiment. He was the second son of Ernest Heinrich Mylius and Benedikte Elizabeth Bohn, and was married to Agnes Clara van de Graaff of the Cape of Good Hope, by whom he had issue :—

(1) Henry Jacob Theobald, died young; (2) Louisa Francoise Georgiana Frederica, died young; (3) Alfred, Captain in the Ceylon Rifles, married Sarah Swinburne, daughter of Colonel Joseph Swinburne, 83rd Regiment; (4) Adriana Sophia, married Captain Dick; (5) Carl August Etienne; (6) Henrietta Maria Wilhelmina; (7) John Christian Theodore; (8) Frederica Aletta, married General MacDonald; (9) Jacomina Clara, married W. W. Carrington; (10) Georgiana Frederica Anne; (11) Robert Desney Rodney; (12) Lambert Twistleton. See *Geschichte der Familien Mylius*, by Johan Carl Mylius, Buttstadt, 1895.

Plate 79, L.Z., Jaffna.

Floris Blom was married firstly to Adriana Alebos; and secondly, on the 27th January, 1686, to Susanna Serringiers.

Plate 80, L.Z., Jaffna.

Laurens Pyl, Governor of Ceylon, was a native of Amsterdam, and came out as a Hooplooper in the year 1654 by the ship "de Vrede." He was married to Johanna van Dielen, and had a son Pieter, born in 1680, who married Abigail Flok.

Plate 81, L.Z., Jaffna.

Elbregt Brengman (whose grandparents were Jan Brengman of Bremen and Magdalena Willemsz) was married to Sara Moll.

Anthony Mooyaart was the son of Nicolaas Mooyaart and Johanna van Eschweiler and the grandson of Anthony Mooyaart, a native of Amsterdam, born in 1639, who married, 23rd February, 1667, at Colombo, Maria Durhee.

Plate 82, L.Z., Jaffna.

Marten Huysman was the son of Marten Huysman, Commandant, and Magdalena Castelyn. For a pedigree of the Huysman family see *I., Wapenheraut, 118.*

Plate 83, L.Z., Jaffna.

Reynier de Vos, Dissave of Matara, was married (1) at Matara, August, 1674, to Elizabeth de Ville, widow of Andries Pillicaen, a sea captain, and had a son Bartholomeusz, born in 1675. Dorothea Francen, born in Colombo, 1674, was the daughter of Marten Francen of Anhalt, Chief Surgeon, Colombo, and Isabella Montanier of Delft. Valentyn, in his account of his return voyage, says that he sailed under the flag of Reynier de Vos, late Dissave of Matara, in the beginning of December, 1694. The Admiral's ship was the "Koning William," on board of which were Reynier de Vos and his wife.

Iman de Jong, born in Zierikzee, 10th January, 1698, was the son of Johan de Jong of Zierikzee and Sarah Danckers.

Plate 84, L.Z., Jaffna.

Maria Sophia Wirmelskircker was the daughter of the Rev. Mattheus Wirmelskircker and Susanna Adriana Potken.

Daniel de Bock was a native of Amsterdam, and was married to Maria Sophia Wirmelskircker in Colombo on the 20th March, 1763.

Plate 85, L.Z., Jaffna.

(Johannes) Christopher Kleybert was married to Hester Agatha Woutersz (widow Potken), the daughter of Gualterus Woutersz, Commandeur of Jaffna, and Hester Otley.

Frederick Willem, Baron de Reder, was married to Constantia Carolina, Baroness von Kerbus. Their daughter Constantia Agnita, born in Zutphen, 13th September, 1741, married in Batavia, 23rd January, 1763, Dr. Christian Rose, Commandeur of Jaffna.

Plate 86, L.Z., Jaffna.

Abraham Aarnoutsen was the son of Abraham Aarnoutsen and Anthonia van Pelt.

Plate 88, L.Z., Jaffna.

Juriaan Potken and the Rev. Gerrardus Potken were evidently sons of Gabriel Potken and Agnita Muntz.

Plate 89, L.Z., Jaffna.

Swen Anderson was married (1) in 1696 to Agnita Stuart of Colombo, and had two children, Willem Ludowyk and Antony. He married (2) in 1708 Maria Munster, widow of Nicolaas Hesse, and had a child Hendrik Carl, born in 1709.

Plate 93, L.Z., Mannar.

Maria Durhee, wife of Anthony Mooyaart, and Susanna Durhee, wife of Magnus Wichelman (Winckelman), were sisters. Henrietta Wichelman was the daughter of the latter. A brother of Henrietta Wichelman, Frederick Willem Wichelman, was a Chirurgyn stationed at Galle, and was married to Monica Roseboom.

Pieter Bout was a native of Alkmaar, and married (2) in August, 1701, Agnita Ram of Amsterdam, widow of the Rev. Arnoldus Voltelen.

Plate 94, L.Z., Mannar.

Lambert van Buren was married to Magdalena van Avarre, and had the following children : (1) Hendrik, born 1683 ; (2) Cornelis, born 1686 ; (3) Cornelis, born 1689 ; (4) Johanna, born 1692 ; (5) Willem, born 1694 ; and (6) Jacobus, born 1695.

Plate 95, L.Z., Mannar.

(Johan) Jacob Vogelaar was a native of Hesse Cassel, and was married secondly, on the 20th April, 1755, to Anna Sophia Scharff of Colombo.

Plate 97, L.Z., Negombo.

Anna Constantia van Reede was probably the daughter of Bitter van Reede and Constantia van Reede.

Plate 98, L.Z., Negombo.

Elizabeth Herris was probably the daughter of Willem Herris, who baptized a child Joris in Colombo on the 29th November, 1657.

Plate 101, Negombo.

Bernardus Manlych had two children, Anna and Bernardus, baptized in Negombo on the 18th April, 1659, and 9th December, 1661, respectively. Bernardus Manlych, the son, was married to Louisa Douwe, and had issue : Anna Helena, born in Negombo, 1703 ; and Douwe Lievens, born in 1711. One Johannes (Jacobus ?) Manlych was "Opziender

der Elephanten," and married in 1711 Maria Fonseca, widow of Constantyn Marthynze, and had five children, one of whom, Maria, married in 1721 Pieter Germans of Colombo.

Plate 102, Galle.

Johanna Maria Baalde was the daughter of .... Baalde and Cornelia van Ouweland, and was previously married to Johannes Brengman. William Mode married secondly Susanna Mattheus, and had a daughter Elizabeth Johanna, baptized in Galle, 19th July, 1699.

For "trois fleur-de-lis" read "trois fleurs-de-lis," and for "une fleurs-de-lis" read "une fleur-de-lis."

Plate 104, Galle.

Maria Magdalena Cherpentier was married (1) 17th February, 1692, to Cornelis Hannecop, Chief of Calpenteen.

Plate 105, Galle.

Rev. Nicolaas Agotha came out to the Indies in 1668 in the ship "Bermster," and married (1) Sara Visvliet; (2) Maria Elizabeth van Leesten; and (3) Louisa Perpetua van Oudshoorn van Sonnevelt.

For "un tête et col de aigle" read "une tête et col d'aigle."

Plate 106, Galle.

Magnus Wichelman (Winckelman) married (2) in 1695 Cornelia Strick, widow of Rev. François le Chasse.

Plate 108, Galle.

Anna Catherina Elizabeth Medeler, born in Galle in 1755, was the daughter of Major Johan Frederick Medeler and Gertruida Augustyn.

Plate 112, Galle.

Susanna Isabella Oostdyk was born in Galle in 1751, and was the daughter of Adriaan Oostdyk and Maria Byl, born in 1728, the daughter of Lambert Byl and Englantina Ziep.

Plate 114, Galle.

Lucas Aems married 17th July, 1796, Justina Maria de Moor (widow Marken).

Plate 117, Negombo.

The letters "F. M." stand for François Meyndert, born in 1694, son of Antony van den Berg and Maria Meynders Cloppenburg.

Plate 121, Bentota.

Claude Antoine Scoffier was a native of Middelburg, and was married to Johanna Jacoba Heymans of Batavia, widow of Adriaan Mooyaart. Johanna Jacoba Heymans married thirdly, 20th December, 1761, Johannes Jacobus Scharff of Colombo.

Plate 123, Galle.

Daniel Tiste was a native of Stockholm. He married Elizabeth de Hees in 1701, and had issue, Maria Sibilla, born in 1703.

Plate 124, Galle.

For "Born at Herenthals" read "Called van Herental." Johanna Maria Bax, born in Colombo, was the danghter of Major Johan Bax and Aletta van Hinloopen.

Plate 126, Galle.

Michael Adriaansz was a native of Hertogenbosch, and was married to Maria de Cunha, by whom he had a son, Michael, baptized in Colombo, 18th August, 1658, and a daughter, Lucretia, baptized in Colombo on the 3rd February, 1661.

Plate 130, Galle.

Carel Pieter Swensen was the son of Pieter Swensen, schoolmaster, and Isabella Pieris.

Plate 133, Calpentyn.

Richard van Minnen was married (2) 24th November, 1743, to Rachel Steigers of Batavia.

Plate 135, Colombo.

Johannes Strick was the husband of Susanna Magdalena Wichelman (Winckelman).

Balthazar Rock married in Colombo on the 5th February, 1786, Elizabeth Kerkhoven of Kalutara.

The following epitaphs were left out in my first Paper :—

1—Pettah Cemetery, Colombo.

GEN. 49. V. 18
OPUWE SALIGHEIT
WAGTE IK HEERE
HIER RUST D'EERBARE
ISABELLA LAMBERTS
GEBOREN TOT COLOMBO
IN HARE LEVEN HUYSVROU
WE VAN COENRAED DIER LUYT
DER BURGERY : OVERLEDEN 26
JUNY A° 1694 OUT 36 JAAREN

Translation.—I have waited for thy salvation, O Lord.—*Gen. 49, v. 18.*

Here rests the virtuous Isabella Lamberts, born in Colombo, during her life the wife of Coenraad Dier, Lieutenant of the Burgery. Died 26th June, 1694. Aged 36 years.

Remarks.—Coenraad Dier was a native of Nurenburg, and lies buried in the Pettah Cemetery, Colombo. He was married (1) to Anna van Salingen; and (2) to Isabella Lamberts, the divorced wife of Willem van Loo.

2—Pettah Cemetery, Colombo.

HIER LEYT
BEGRAVEN
DEN. E. CAPIT
EIN JOAN DE LA
COURT VAN LU
YCK OUT 48
JAAREN 10 MNDEN
EN 21 DAEN
OBIIT DEN 6
JANY. A° 1684

Translation.—Here lies buried Captain Joan de la Court, of Luyck. Aged 48 years 10 months and 21 days. Died 6th January, 1684.

3—Pettah Cemetery, Colombo.

HIER ONDER RUST DE E. JO
AN PIETER CLOP VAN SO
LINGEN IN SYN LEEVEN
LUITENANT VAN DE HO
NORABILE MILITIER EN
DE GEBOOREN DEN I AU
GUSTO ANNO 1700 OVER
LEEDEN DEN 24 OCTO
BER ANNO 1737 OUD 37
JAAREN 2 MAANDEN EN
23 DAAGEN

Translation.—Hereunder rests Joan Pieter Clop, of Solingen, during his life Lieutenant of the Honourable Military. Born 1st August, 1700. Died 24th October, 1737. Aged 37 years 2 months and 23 days.

Arms.—De ... à la bande de ... ch. de trois besants de ... acc. ... de deux lions de ....

Crest.—Un demi-homme ten. en sa main dex. une maillet et en sa main sen. un sabre.

4—Pettah Cemetery, Colombo.

HIER RUST
MEJUFFROUW
SUS[A] MARG[A] CAMP GEB. VAN HAGT
TEDERGELIEFD EN
DEUGD ZAAME ECHTGENOOTE
VAN DEN HEER
JOANNES CAMP
GEBOOREN DEN 13 MAY 1772
OVERLEEDEN DEN 12 JUNY 1827

Translation.—Here rests Susanna Margarita Camp, born van Hagt, the beloved and virtuous wife of Johannes Camp. Born 13th May, 1772. Died 12th June, 1827.

Remarks.—Susanna Margarita van Hagt was the daughter of Arent van Hagt and Susanna Maria Cheval.

Johannes Camp was a native of Amsterdam, and an Assistant in the Dutch Service. (See Plates 32, L.Z., Colombo, and No. 5, Pettah Cemetery, Colombo.)

5—Pettah Cemetery, Colombo.

GEHEILIGD TER GEDAGHTENIS
VAN
DEN WEL EERW. EN ZEER GEL.
HEER
CHRISTIANUS CAMP
IN ZYN EERW. LEEVEN
S. S. TH. MIN. COND. TE COLOMBO
GEB. TE AMSTERDAM DEN 20 MAART 1745
OVERLEEDEN DEN 7 AUG[S] 1805
IN DEN OUDERDOM
VAN
58 JAAREN. 4M. EN 28 D.

Translation.—Sacred to the memory of the Rev. and erudite Christianus Camp, during his life Sacro-sanctæ Theologiæ Ministerii Candidatus. Born in Amsterdam, 20th March, 1745. Died 17th August, 1805 (1803 ?). Aged 58 years 4 months and 28 days.

Remarks.—See Plates 32, L.Z., Colombo, and No. 4, Pettah Cemetery, Colombo.

6—Pettah Cemetery, Colombo.

HIER RUST DE EERBA
RE JUFFR. LIVINA JANSZ
GEBOORTIG VAN ROT
TERDAM IN HAAR LE
VEN WEDUWE WYLEND
EERSAME GERARDUS
BROUWER ZALR. IN DEN
HEER ONTSLAPEN 25
JANUARY A° 1701 OUT
68 JAREN 8 M. EN 1 D.

Translation.—Here rests the virtuous Livina Jansz, born in Rotterdam, during her life widow of the late Gerardus Brouwer. Died 25th January, 1701. Aged 68 years 8 months and 1 day.

7—Pettah Cemetery, Colombo.

HIER LEGT
BEGRAVEN CATHA-
RINA MAGNUS
HUYSVROUW VAN
DEN VRYBORGER
JOAN JACOB BRUNEK
BEGRAVEN DEN
18 JUNY 1680. HAER
OUDERDOM WAS 21
JAER EN 4 MAENT
EN 18 DAGEN

Translation.—Here lies buried Catherina Magnus, wife of the Free Burgher Joan Jacob Brunek. Buried on the 18th June, 1680. Her age was 21 years 4 months and 18 days.

Remarks.—Joan Jacob Brunek was Chief Surgeon in Colombo. He married (2) in 1682 Rachel Brouwer of Amsterdam.

8—Pettah Cemetery, Colombo.

PSAL. 63. V. 4
UWE GOEDERTIEREN
HEIT IS BETER DAN HET LEVEN
HIER RUST JUFFW. MARIA
PIECK IN HAER LEVEN
HUYVROUWE VAN J
TOORZEE CONSTAPEL
MAJOOR EN INGENEUR
OP CEYLON IN DEN HEE
RE ONTSLAPEN DEN 5
MAART 1695 OUT 28 JA
REN 9 MAANDEN EN
24 DAGEN

Translation.—Thy loving kindness is better than life.—*Psalms 63, verse 4.*

Here rests Juffrouw Maria Pieck, in her life wife of the Major of the Gunners and Engineer in Ceylon J. Toorzee. Laid to her rest in the Lord on the 5th March, 1695. Aged 28 years 9 months and 24 days.

Remarks.—See Plate 13, L.Z., Colombo.

Jan Christiaansz Toorzee of Wiburg in Jutland married in 1724 Maria Pieck of Gorcum.

9—Pettah Cemetery, Colombo.

HIER ONDER RUST S. P. C.
MEDELER HUYSVROUW
VAN DEN COLOMBOSE HOOG AD
MINISTRATEUR P. SLUYSKEN OUD. 40
JAAREN 2 MAANDEN EN 6 DAAGEN
GEBOOREN DEN 28 JULY 1746.

Translation.—Hereunder rests S. P. C. Medeler, wife of the Chief Administrator of Colombo P. Sluysken. Aged 40 years 2 months and 28 days. Born 26th July, 1746.

10—Pettah Cemetery, Colombo.

HIER ONDER LEYT
BEGRAVEN
CORNELIS GERARDSZ
VAN KEMPEN
GEBOREN TOT AMSTER.
ANNO 1665
OBIIT 9 JANUARII
1688
HIER ONDER LEYT
BEGRAVEN
JOAN GERARDSZ
VAN KEMPEN
GEBOREN
TOT AMSTER.
ANNO 1665
OBIIT 9 JANUARII
ANNO 1688

Translation.—Hereunder lies buried Cornelis Gerardsz van Kempen. Born in Amsterdam in the year 1665. Died 9th January, 1688.

Hereunder lies buried Joan Gerardsz van Kempen. Born in Amsterdam in the year 1665. Died 9th January, 1688.

Remarks.—Evidently twin-brothers, who died the same day.

11—Pettah Cemetery, Colombo.

HIER ONDER LEGT BEG^{N}
DEN
BURGER
A. J. BOLHARD
OUD. 45 JAAREN
3 MAANDEN
OVERL. DEN. 2 MAART
A° 1818

Translation.—Hereunder lies buried the Burgher A. J. Bolhard. Aged 45 years and 3 months. Died 2nd March, 1818.

12—Pettah Cemetery, Colombo.

TER GEDAGTE
NISSE VAN
PASQUEL DE
ORTA DE
SALIG STERFT
DEN 20 SEP
TEMBER 1697 OUT

Translation.—To the memory of the late Pasquel de Orta. Died 20th September, 1697. Aged ....

Remarks.—Pasquel de Orta, an Assistant in the Dutch Service, was born in Colombo, and married there on the 29th June, 1691, Wilhelmina Jansz of Colombo. She married 6th February, 1701, as widow de Orta, Salomon Riers of Colombo, Boekhouder.

13—Palliawatta, close to the 107th milestone on the Road to Tangalla.

TER EERE VAN
LIENNE SI-
MAN DE LIVERA
OBIT
4
1795
2

Translation.—To the honour of Lienne Siman de Livera. Died 2nd April, 1795.

14—Pettah Cemetery, Jaffna.

HIER ONDER RUST HET LYK VAN
MEJUFFROUW
ANNA ELIZABETH MOM
IN LEVEN HUISVROUW VAN DEN
KOOPMAN EN ADMINISTRATEUR
ALHIER DE HEER
JOHANNES BARBERTUS VAN
COEVERDEN GEBOREN DEN
26 JULY 1723 EN
OVERLEDEN DEN 9 SEPTEMBER
1777.

Translation.—Hereunder rests the body of Anna Elizabeth Mom, during her life wife of the Koopman and Administrator Heer Johannes Barbertus van Coeverden, born on the 26th July, 1723, and died on the 9th September, 1777.

Arms.—De sinople à la croix alésée d'or.

Remarks.—Anna Elizabeth Mom was perhaps the daughter of Arnaud Mom of Jaffna, who was a Surgeon in 1697, and was thereafter an Onderkoopman in 1733.

Johannes Barbertus van Coeverden died in the year 1779.

15—Pettah Cemetery, Jaffna.

HIER ONDER
RUST HETLYK
VANDENWELD: MANH: HEER
JEAN FRANC: EVEN DU HIL
INLEEVEN
CAPETEIN. LUYTENANT
DER HONORABELE MIELITIE
OVERLEDEN
JAFFANAPATNAM
DEN 7: SEPT: A. 1787
OUD 29. JAAREN

Translation.—Hereunder rests the body of the gallant Jean François Even du Hil, during his life Captain Lieutenant of the Honourable Military. Died Jaffna, 7th September, 1789. Aged 29 years.

Remarks.—Jean François Even du Hil was married to Ester Dulcina Brochet de la Touperse, the daughter of Louis Brochet de la Touperse of Metz, Commandeur of Jaffna. She married, secondly, Christoffel Gerrardus Keegel.

16—Pettah Cemetery, Jaffna.

THOMAS NAGEL
GEBOOREN DEN 5. FEBRY 1740
IN NEDERLANDSCHE DIENST GEWEESEN
LAND REGENT IN DE WANNY
OVERLEEDEN DEN 9. MAY
1823

Translation.—Thomas Nagel, born 5th February, 1740, late Regent in the Wanny in the Dutch Service. Died 9th May, 1823.

Remarks.—Thomas Nagel was married (1) to Johanna Sophia Brochet de la Touperse, daughter of (Johannes) Louis Brochet de la Touperse of Metz and Ursula Magdalena Otley of Jaffna. He married (2) on the 23rd July, 1797, Petronella Numan, the widow of the Predikant Johannes Engelbert Hugonis, the son of Joan Hugonis and Arnoldina Wilhelmina Fabritius.

17—Pettah Cemetery, Jaffna.

B. J. CRAFT.
LIEUTENANT
OBIIT 1772
AETATIS 47

18—Pettah Cemetery, Jaffna.

HIER ONDER RUST
HET LYKVAN
LOUISA DE SILVA
IN LEVEN HUISVROUW VAN
ALEXANDER RODRIGO GE-
BORENTE COLOMBODEN
5 NOVEMBER 1785 OVERLE-
DEN DEN 20 MAY 1817.

Translation.—Hereunder rests the body of Louisa de Silva, during her life wife of Alexander Rodrigo. Born in Colombo, 5th November, 1785. Died 20th May, 1817.

19—Pettah Cemetery, Jaffna.

HIER ONDER RUST
DEN WELED[N] HEER
J. D[L] VAN SCHOONBEEK
GEBOORENTE JAFFANA
IN ANNO 1781 DEN 23[J] NOV,
OVERL 1824 DEN 5 JUNI :
OUD 42 JAA. 6 MAA 12 DAA.

Translation.—Hereunder rests J. D[L] van Schoonbeek. Born in Jaffna, 23rd November, 1781. Died 5th June, 1824. Aged 42 years 6 months and 12 days.

20—Matara Church.

TER GEDAGTE
NIS VAN DE JONGHE
JUFFER PLANTINA
JOHANNA DE MOOR
GEBOOREN TE MATURE
DEN 10[DEN] NOVEMBER 1774
OVERLEEDEN DEN 7[DEN]
AUGUSTUS ANNO
DOMINI 1777.

Translation.—To the memory of the young lady Plantina Johanna de Moor. Born in Matara, 10th November, 1774. Died 7th August, 1777.

21—Over the Entrance of a House in Baillie Street, Fort, Colombo.

DOOR GEWELD GEVELD
DOOR 'TREGT HERSTELD

Translation.—Destroyed by might,
Restored by right.

Remarks.—The tradition is that the present house was built by Governor Vuyst's successor in the room of the former house pulled down by Governor Vuyst.

22—On a Stone in Batticaloa.

DESE KERK
IS GESTIGT DEN 13 FEB.
A° 1740 WAARVAN DEN
EERSTEN STEEN IS GELEYT
DOOR MEJUFF^{W} M^{A} M. DE MOOR
HUYSV VAN T OPPERH^{T}
DE E MR R^{D} BUYK

Translation.—This church was founded on the 13th February, 1740, of which the first stone was laid by Mejuff Ma. M. de Moor, wife of the Chief (of Batticaloa) Mr. Rd. Buyk.

Remarks.—Maria Margarita de Moor was the eldest daughter of Pieter de Moor and Johanna Obrak. She was baptized in Galle on the 5th August, 1718, and married on the 30th May, 1734, Mr. Raymond Buyk, of Batavia, perhaps the son of Edmond Buyk, of Batavia, who was a Vryburger in 1705, and rose to the rank of Opperkoopman in 1715, and Chief of the West Coast of Sumatra in 1724. She married secondly, as widow Buyk, Govert van Althoven.

23—Inscription over Batticotta Church Door.

DOEN MAKEN DOORDEN HEER
COMMANDEUR LAURENS PYL
ANNO 1678.

Translation.—Caused to be built by the Commandeur Laurens Pyl.

Remarks.—Laurens Pyl was married to Johanna van Dielen, and had a son Pieter, baptized in Colombo, 19th December, 1680, who married Abigail Flok, and had a child Anna, born in Colombo, 1712. Dr. Daalmans, in his "Indian Notes," confounds Laurens Pyl with Laurens Pit. Laurens Pit was a native of Bremen, and married as an Assistant in Batavia, 23rd December, 1632, Elizabeth Martensze Vogel of Ternate, and had issue: (1) Arnoldus; (2) Laurens (de Jonge), who married (1) Maria Hustaert, (2) Lucretia Jansen.

24—On a Magazine close to Utrecht Battery, Galle Fort.

A^g J^s
GALE DEN
J ZBER
ANNO
1782

Translation.—Ag. Js. Galle, the 1st September, 1782.

25—Inscription on a Bell at St. Michael's, Polwatta, Colombo.

NOSSA · SENHORA ·
DOS · MILAGRES · DE
JAFANAPATAO.

Translation.—Our Lady of Miracles, Jaffnapatnam.

Remarks.—"Among the latter (*i.e.*, the chief places the Dutch had in Ceylon) must rightly be placed Jaffnapatnam,

to which the Portuguese had given the name of *Nossa Senhora dos Milagres*, after a miraculous image of the Virgin, the church of which still exists" (*5 C.L.R. 114*).

Mr. Donald Ferguson writes: "There were many churches dedicated to Our Lady of Miracles, including one near Colombo, now Milagiriya" (*5 C.L.R. 114*).

"The fort of Jaffna, which was dedicated to *Nossa Senhora dos Milagres* (Our Lady of Miracles), stood on the shores of the great shallow lagoon that stretches between Jaffna and the sea" (*1 C.L.R. 343*).

Baldæus (Ceylon), p. 65, writing about the defeat of the Portuguese at Panadure (17th October, 1655), says "that the Dutch pursued them as far as the Church *Nossa Senhora dos Milagres*."

Wolfs, in his *Reizen* (Dutch ed. 1796, p. 65), says: "On the Sunday afternoon I arrived in Jaffnapatnam, opposite the chief town *Nossa Senhora dos Milagres*."

26—Matara.

Inscription on a stone discovered by Mr. J. P. Lewis, C.C.S., in Matara, in the garden opposite to Clergy House:—

OPGEBOUWT
DOOR DEN OPPER.
DISSAVE
G. I. V.
A° 1747

Translation.—Built by Opperkoopman and Dissave G. I. V. in the year 1747.

Remarks.—The letters G. I. V. stand for Gerard Joan Vreland (see Plate 24, L.Z., Colombo). The gateway of the, garden next to that in which this stone was discovered has a stone with the name "Vreede" (peace) cut on it.

This stone was placed by Mr. J. P. Lewis in Nupe Church, Matara, and another stone placed next to it has the following inscription :—

HUNC LAPIDEM
QUONDAM VRELANDTII SATRAPIS
ÆDIUM JAMPRIDEM OBRUTARUM
PARTEM CIS FLUMEN INVENTUM
HIC POSUIT J. P. L. A° 1900.

27—Jaffna.

Inscription on a granite slab about 3 feet by 2 feet in a house in Jaffna :—

HOE LANG IS DE EEUWIGHEID.

Translation.—How long is eternity.

Remarks.—See *Ceylon Observer*, 17th June, 1884, 19th June, 1884, 26th June, 1884, according to which this stone was removed in 1832 from the ruin of a house that used to occupy the site of the present District Judge's house in Jaffna. It is supposed to have been placed by a Doctor Stutzer, whose son, an Ensign in one of the Ceylon Regiments under the British, was shot through the heart by an arrow while leading a reconnaisance into a defile during the first invasion of the Kandyan territory by the British. The correspondent says that he remembers the three daughters of the old Doctor. One married Captain Thompson of the 16th Regiment, and another Colonel Thomas Cockrane of the Ceylon Rifles.

There were, I find, in Ceylon, a J. S. Stutzer, Colonial Assistant Surgeon, Jaffna, 1817, and, in the same year, one Charles Stutzer, Lieutenant, 1st Ceylon Regiment.

28—Tangalla.

An inscription on a stone 2 feet by 1 foot 2 inches :—

A° 1735 D°
FL. JANSZ

Remarks.—Removed by the late Mr. W. A. Jansz, Proctor, Tangalla, to his house from the Mulkirigala Temple, where it served as a stepping stone.

There were two persons of the name of Floris Jansz in Galle. One was born in 1764, and was the son of Bastiaan Jansz. The other was Floris Jansz (1711–1738), a Vaandrig, who married (1) Sabine Podree, (2) Aletta Alwis, (3) Gertruida Rheevoet.

29—Colombo.

Inscription on the sluice close to the Fort Railway Station, Colombo :—

DE BEER

Remarks.—Probably the name of the builder. There was in Ceylon one Antony de Beer, of Rotterdam, who was married to Anna Adriaansz, and had issue, Anthony, baptized in Galle, September, 1708. A daughter by a previous marriage, Helena, was born in Galle in 1706.

30—Colombo.

Arms on a porcelain plate in the possession of the Hon. Mr. H. L. Wendt, Puisne Justice, Colombo :—

Two centre shields.

Dexter.—D'azur à une fleur-de-lis d'arg. surm. d'une rose de gu. (de Wendt).

Sinister.—D'azur à une croix pattée d'or surmontant un lacs d'amour du même et acc. en chef de deux bes. aussi d'or (Muntz).

Crest.—The crest over both these shields is a combination of those of de Wendt and Muntz, viz., la fleur-de-lis entre deux pl. d'aut de gu. and une col et tête d'une cygne de sa, respectively.

The two centre shields are surrounded by four others thus:—

Two Dexter Shields.—(1) Coupé de gu. sur arg., à trois coquilles d'arg., 2 et 1, de l'un à l'autre, acc. de trois étoillés de gu. (6) malordonnées, aussi de l'un à l'autre (Reedt).

(2) D'arg. à la bande de sa. ch. de trois bes. du champ, surch. chacun d'une mouch. d'herm. du sec. (Beltjens).

Two Sinister Shields.—(1) De gu. à la bande d'arg, (Dript).

(2) De gu. à deux épées d'arg., garnies de sa., passées en saut., les pointes en bas (Diepenbroick).

All these four shields are surmounted by coronets.

The following pedigree will explain some of these arms:—

Werner Muntz, Ontvanger van het land Dingslaken enz, married Johanna van Diepenbroick. They had a son, Johan Theodore, born 19th August, 1603, Burgomaster of Dinsberg, who married Christina Holtmans, and had issue, a son, Johannes Willem, who married Willemina de Battem. The tenth child of this marriage was Rudolp, who married Theodora Krayenhoff, and had an only daughter, Johanna Wilhelmina Muntz, who died on the 22nd April, 1769, having married (1) Gerhardus Beylanus de Wendt, Brigadier, Batavia; and (2) 20th August, 1768, Werner Willem Muntz. The plate must therefore have belonged to the Brigadier. The wife of Governor Falck was Theodora Rudolphina de Wendt, of Batavia, a daughter of the Brigadier, and this fact explains the presence of the plate in Ceylon.

Theodora Rudolphina de Wendt married, as widow Falck, in Colombo on the 26th October, 1785, Major Elias Paravicinni de Capelle, of Breda, the widower of Johanna van der Pool.

Sir Archibald Lawrie has several plates with the van de Graaff arms on them (see Plate 13, L.Z., Colombo) as depicted in the *Lapidarium Zeylanicum*, with the addition of two lions as supporters. The shield is surmounted by a ducal coronet.

31—Colombo.

An inscription on a silver tray in the possession of Mr. P. Coomáraswámy, Proctor, Colombo :—

TER GEDAGHTENISSE VAN DEN
E. MEYNARD DE ROY
SER. MAJOOR. COM. AAN
JOHANNES HOBIUS VAN DER VORM
OP ZYN EERSTE VERJARINGE
JAN. 3, 1706.

Translation.—As a memento from Meynard de Roy, Sergeant-Major, to Johannes Hobius van der Vorm, on his first birthday, January 3, 1706.

Remarks.—The coat of arms on it (evidently that of the de Roys) may be blazoned thus :—

D'arg à un arbuste de ... au chef d'or chargé de trois fleurs-de-lis de ...

The arms have some resemblance to those of the de Roy family of Amsterdam.

There was a Pieter Meynard de Roy (probably a son of Meynard) born in Batavia, and in the service of the Dutch East India Company as Adelborst in 1720. There were two brothers, Petrus and Jacobus van der Vorm, both natives of Hoorn and clergymen. Petrus was born in 1664; arrived in the Indies, 24th June, 1688. He translated the Bible into Malay, and was known as φιλογλωπτος, *summus*, "on account "of the matchless knowledge he possessed of the Hebrew "and other Oriental languages." *De Hervormde Kerk.* (*De Bruyn*, p. 303.) He left for the Indies in the ship "Honsholredyk"; was first stationed at Honimoa, and afterwards served as Predikant in Batavia from the 16th May, 1698, where he died on the 17th May, 1731. Jacobus came out in the ship "Hantboog" in 1702. Johannes Hobius van der Vorm was taken into the Dutch Service with the rank of a soldaat in 1719.

32—Galle.

A circular silver salver in the possession of the Rev. H. B. Goonetilleke, Curate, All Saints' Church, Galle :—

TER GEDAGT^{S} V. ELISABETH HENRIETTA MONDIGER
HUYSV. V. ADRIAAN DE LA BARRE OPPERCOOP^{M}
CHIRURGYN GENER^{L} EN EERSTE ADMINISTRA^{R}
V.'S COMP^{S} MEDICINALE WINKEL. OVERL. OP
BATA^{A} D^{N} 22 AUG^{O} 1730. OUD 26 JAAR. 1. M. EN
6 DAGEN.

Translation.—To the memory of Elisabeth Henrietta Mondiger, wife of Adriaan de la Barre, Opperkoopman, Surgeon-General and Chief Administrator of the Company's Medicine Stores. Died in Batavia, 22nd August, 1730. Aged 36 years 1 month and 6 days.

33—Colombo.

A circular silver medal, $1\frac{3}{4}$ inch in diameter, stamped in high relief, in the possession of the Hon. Mr. H. L. Wendt, Puisne Justice :—

Obverse.—Between six palms a burning altar, on which there is depicted an oval shield with a stork as its charge. Above the flames a serpent *arrondi*, and within the circle XXV. Above the serpent a wreath from one of the palms on each side. Above this a sun in his splendour. Round the edge the words "Carl Joh. Heinr. Fried. Schröter en Helena Corn. Kriekenbeek, Getrouwt te Kolombo, 12 Nov., 1758" (Carl Johan Heinrich Friedrich Schröter and Helena Cornelia Kriekenbeek, married at Colombo, 12th November, 1758).

Reverse.—At the top a sun in his glory. At the bottom, above two flaming torches placed saltirewise, a circular shield charged with two hearts and surmounted by a hat (?)

between a pair of wings. In the centre the following verses :—

DRIE DOGTERS EN TWEE ZOONEN
BY DEZEN ECHTE ALTAAR
DES HEMELS GUNST VERTOONEN
AAN DIT GEZEGEND PAAR
IN VYF EN TWINTIG JAAREN
NA HUN ZOO HEILRYK PAAREN
GEVIERT TE JAFFNAP. 1783.

Translation.—In five and twenty years after their marriage, so happy, God's favour was shown to the blessed pair by three daughters and two sons. Celebrated in Jaffna, 1783.

Remarks.—The medal is intended to commemorate the silver *bruiloft* of the above parties.

Carl Friedrich Schröter was a native of Hildesheim, and arrived in Colombo as a soldaat July, 1751, by the ship "Spanderwaall." He was afterwards Opperkoopman, Colombo, and died there in 1805. Helena Cornelia was the daughter of Barent Kriekenbeek and Catherina Ritmeyer, and was born on the 17th June, 1742.

Dutch Inscriptions on Gold Medals in Ceylon.

34.

An oval gold medal, studded along the border with gems. On reverse side is embossed a ship in full sail :—

LAURENS
MADERADE BASTO
NAUVA RATNA GROOT
MODLIAR EN BANACKA VAN
COLOMBO WERD DESE TER ERE
TEKEN WEGENS D'E. COMP.
VOOR ZIJN GOEDE GEPRESTEER
DIENSTEN VEREERT DOOR
D'EDE. HR. LAURENS PYL
RAED ORD. VAN INDIA GOVR.
EN DIRECT. DESE YLT. CEILON
DE KUSTEN MADURE INCHIADOES: 14: JAN: 1686.

Translation.—This token of honour is presented to Laurens Maderade Basto Nauva Ratna, Chief Modliar and Banacka of Colombo, on behalf of the Hon. Company, for his good services, by the Hon. Laurens Pyl, Ordinary Councillor of India, Governor and Director of this Island of Ceylon, the Coasts Madure, Inchiadoes, 14th January, 1686.

Remarks.—See *2 C.L.R. 284.*

35.

Oval gold medal :—

DE HEER
WILLEM JACOB
VAN DER GRAAFF
RAAD EXTRAORDINAIR VAN NEDERLS.
INDIA EN GOUVERNEUR VAN CEILON
MET DIES ONDER HOORIGHEDEN
HEEFT DEESE GEDENKPENNING GEGEVEN
AAN
NICOLAAS DIAS ABEYSINGHE
AMERESEGRE
MAHAMODELIAAR VAN ZYNE PORTA
IN ERKENTENIS EN BELOONING VAN ZYNE
BEWEEZENE TROUWE TEEGENS DE KOMPE.
EN ZYNE STEEDS BETOONDE YVER
TER BEVORDERING VAN KOMPS.
DIENST
IN HET KASTEEL KOLOMBO
DEN 31 MEY 1785.

Translation.—Mr. Willem Jacob van der Graaff, Extraordinary Councillor of the Netherlands Indies and Governor of Ceylon with the Dependencies thereof, has given this medal to Nicolaas Dias Abeysinghe Ameresegre, Mahamodeliaar of his Gate, as a recognition and reward for his fidelity towards the Company and his steadfast zeal in the advancement of the Company's Service. In the Fort of Colombo, the 31st May, 1785.

Remarks.—See *2 C.L.R. 284.*

Nicolaas Dias Abeysinghe was the son of Don Philippu Dias Abeysinghe. He died in Colombo, 8th May, 1794, having been twice married, (1) to Dona Clara Gooneratne; (2) to Adriana Gertruida Ilangakoon.

36.

An oval gold medal. On the reverse side is engraved a ship in full sail :—

DOOR DEN WEL
EDELEN GROOT AGTB
HEER JAN SCHREUDER
RAAD EXTRAORDINAIR VAN
NEDERLANDS INDIA GOUVERNEUR
EN DIRECTEUR VAN'T EIJLAND CEYLON
MET DIES ONDER HORIGHEEDEN IS
DEESE AAN DEN MODLIAAR VAN DE
GAALSE GUARDE NICOLAAS DIAS
ABESINGE AMERESEKERE TOT EEN BEWIJS
VAN EERE OM REEDEN HIJ NIET ALLEEN
IN DE PRESENTE'S LANDS REVOLUTIE
BOVEN ALLE ANDERE VAN ZIJN NATIE
SIG IN HET STUK VAN GETROUWHEID
TOT NOG WEL GEQUEETEN HEEFT GELIJK EEN
TROUW EN EERLIEVEND DIENAER BE-
TAAMD MAAR OOK OM DAT HIJ ZOO
WEL ALL ZIJNE OUDERS EN VOOROU-
DERS ALL ONS PREUVIS VAN FIDELI-
TEIT GEGEVEN HEBBEN AFGEGEVEN
IN'T KASTEEL COLOMBO
DEN 24 JANUARY
A° 1768.

Translation.—This is given to the Modliaar of the Galle Guard, Nicolaas Dias Abesinge Ameresekere, by the Hon. Jan Schreuder, Extraordinary Councillor of the Dutch Indies, Governor and Director of the Island of Ceylon with its Dependencies, as a token of honour, in that he, not only in the present revolution in the country, above all others of his

nation, has so far acquitted himself honourably as befits a faithful and honourable servant, but also that he and his ancestors have given us proofs of their fidelity. Given in the Fort of Colombo on the 24th January, 1768.

Remarks.—See *2 C.L.R. 284.*

37.

Oval gold medal. On the reverse side a ship in full sail is engraved, and below it the Hertenberg arms :—

DESE MEDALLIE
WERD IN DEN JAARE 1724 INDE
MAAND NOVEMBER DOOR
JOANNES HERTENBERG
GOUVERNEUR EN DIRECTEUR DES EIJLANDS
CEYLON TOT EEN TEECKEN VAN GENEGEN-
HEYD EN GUNSTE'S COMP. WEGEN VEREERT AAN
DON JOAN SINNEWIRATNE WIJEJE
WICKREME TINNECON MODLIAAR
GAISENAIKE JAAG EN ZAAYMEESTER VAN MATU-
RE, EN OPZIGTER OVER CATTOENE, OEDEBOCK
KIREME, DE GIRREWAIS EN BAIJGAMS
OM HEM IN ZIJNEN PRAESENTEN GOEDEN
IJVER TOT VOORTSETTINGE VAN DEN
ELIPHANTS VANGST EN NELIJ
GEZAAY, ITEM DE COFFIJ CUL-
TURE, MEER EN MEER TE
ANIMEEREN.

Translation.—This medal was in the year 1724, in the month of November, given by Joannes Hertenberg, Governor and Director of the Island of Ceylon, as a token of love and favour, on behalf of the Company, to Don Joan Sinnewiratne Wijejewickreme Tinnecon, Modliaar Gaisenaike, Master of the Hunt and of the Sowing of Mature, and Superintendent of Cattoene, Oedebocke, Kirema, and Girrewais and Baijgams, to incite him more and more in his present good zeal in the prosecution of the elephant hunt and rice culture, and also coffee cultivation.

Remarks.—See *2 C.L.R. 24; Plate 19, L.Z., Colombo.*

During the siege of Colombo (1655) an Ambassador from the King of Kandy, Tenecon Appuhamy, came to General Hulft "with a letter from His Majesty, also a breast-jewel set with various stones and hanging to a chain." The letter states:—"Herewith I send Your Honour an officer of my Imperial Court to inquire after the health of Your Honour. He brings a present to Your Honour from my Imperial self. May it please Your Honour not to regard so much the value of the same as the love and good feeling which impelled the gift," &c.—*Baldæus (Ceylon), p. 68.*

The "breast-jewel" was afterwards sent to Hulft's heirs in Holland.

38.

Oval gold medal:—

WICKELIE
PONSI APOHAMI
ONDER DISSAVE DER MENDE
CORLE WERD DESE TER EREN
WEGENS D'E COMPE. VOOR
SYN GOEDE GEPRESTEERDE DIEN
STEN VEREERT DOOR D EDE,
HR. LAURENS PYL
RAED EXTRAORDR. VAN INDIA
GOUVERNR. EN DIRECTEUR
DES EYLANTS CEYLON DE
KUSTEN MADURE
INCHIADO ECT
DEN 2 APRIL A° 1682.

Translation.—To Wickelie Ponsi Apohami, Sub-Dissave of the Mende Corle, was this presented as a mark of honour, on behalf of the Hon. Company, for his good services, by the Hon. Laurens Pyl, Extraordinary Councillor of India, Governor and Director of the Island of Ceylon, the Coasts Madure, Inchiado, &c., the 2nd April, 1682.

Remarks.—See *2 C.L.R. 285.*

Wickelie Ponsi Appuhamy is claimed to be the founder of the Tillekeratne family. Of Wickelie Ponsi Apohami, Governor Ryclof van Goens (junior) writes as follows in his *Memorie* to his successor Laurens Pyl, A° 1679:—"The Attacalan and Colona Corle, together with the lands of Roene, are entrusted to the Sub-Dissave Ponsje Appuhami, otherwise called Mende Corle Dissave, from whom, on one side, and from the more artful Tennecon Dissave on the other, the Company can have much assistance if Raja Singha happens to die. But so long as that king lives may it please your honour not to think of further extension of territory, but wisely to preserve and protect what is now peacefully possessed."

39.

Oval gold medal. On reverse side a ship in full sail:—

DOOR
DE WEL EDELE
GROOT ACHTBAARE HEERE
RAAD EXTRAORDINAIR VAN
NEDERLANDS INDIA EN CYLONS
GOUVERNEUR
JAN SCHREUDER
ISDIT MEDALIE IN ANNO 1759
AAN
DON SIMON WIKKREMERATNE DISSAANAAIEKE
MODLIAAR VAN DE BELLIGAMKORLE EN
SABANDAAR OVER DE HEERLYKHEYD BELLIGAM
GEGEEVEN TOTEEN TEEKEN VAN
EERE OM DE WILLE VAN ZIJNE GETROUWE
EN IVERIGE DIENSTEN AAN DE EDELE
COMPAGNE ALREETS GEDAAN GUN-
NENDE UYT DIEN HOOFD HEM TEFFENS
DIT ZO WEL DOOR HEM ALS
DOOR ZYNE NAKOOMELINGEN
BY ALLE EXTRA GEVALLEN
TE MOGEN GEDRAAGEN
WORDEN.

Translation.—By the Hon. Extraordinary Councillor of Netherlands India and Governor of Ceylon, Jan Schreuder, is this medal, in the year 1759, given as a token of honour to Don Simon Wikkremeratne Dissaanaaieke, Modliaar of the Belligam Korle and Customs Officer (Sabandaar) of the Province of Belligam, on account of the faithful and zealous services already rendered to the Hon. Company, wishing, for this reason, that he and all his descendants may wear it on all special occasions.

Remarks.—See *2 C.L.R. 285.*

Don Simon was the chief of the native soldiers or lascoreens. He made his will on the 2nd December, 1764, from which it is seen that his wife was Dona Liesa, and that he had six children.

40.

Gold medal :—

DESE MEDALIE WERD A° 1731 DEN
22 MAART
DOOR DEN WEL EDELEN HEER
STEPHANUS VERSLUYS
RAAD EXTRAORDINARIS VAN
INDIA EN CEYLONS GOUVERNEUR
TOT EEN TEEKEN VAN GENEGEN HEYD EN
GUNSTE PR. COMPS. WEGEN VEREERT AAN
DON JOAN SENNEWIRATNA WIJEYEWICKREME
TENNECON MODELIAAR GAISENAIKE
JAAG EN ZAAY MEESTER VAN MATURE EN
OPZIGTER OVER CATTOENE OEDEBOCKE KIREME
DE GIRRUWAIS EN BAIGAMS OM HEM
IN ZIJNEN GOEDEN YVER TOT VOORT
ZETTINGE VAN DEN ELIPHANTS VANGST
EN NELY GEZAAY
ITEM DE COFFIJ CULTURE
MEER EN MEER
T' ANIMEEREN

Translation.—This medal was, in the year 1731, on the 22nd March, presented, as a token of love and favour on behalf of the Company, by the Hon. Stephanus Versluys, Extraordinary Councillor of India and Governor of Ceylon, to Don Joan Sennewiratna Wijeyewickreme Tennecon Modeliaar, Gaisenaike, Master of the Hunt and of the Sowing at Mature, and Superintendent of Cattoene, Oedebocke, Kireme, the Girruwais and Baigams, to more and more encourage him in his good zeal in the prosecution of the elephant hunt, rice culture, and also coffee cultivation.

Remarks.—See *2 C.L.R. 285.*

41.

Gold medal :—

DESE MEDALYE WORD DOOR D'EDELE HEER
HENDRICK BECKER RAAD ORDINAIR VAN
NEDERLANTS INDIA GOUVERNEUR
EN DIRECTEUR DES
EYLANTS CEYLON DE CUSTE MADURE ETC. TOT
EEN TEYKEN GEGEVEN AAN DON SIMON WIGE-
WARDENE MODDELYAAR GAGIENAICKE
JAAG
EN ZAAYMEESTER TOT MATURE OM DESSELFS
BYZONDERE GOEDE DEVOIREN TEN DIENSTE
DER E. COMPAGE. TOT ONS MERKELYK GENOEGEN
AANGEWENT EN BETOONT ANNO 1715

Translation.—This medal is presented by the Hon. Hendrick Becker, Ordinary Councillor of the Dutch Indies, Governor and Director of the Island of Ceylon, the Coast of Madure, &c., to Don Simon Wigewardene, Moddelyaar, Gagienaicke, Master of the Hunt and the Sowing at Mature, on account of his special good services to the Hon. Company, rendered to our special satisfaction in the year 1715.

Remarks.—See *2 C.L.R. 285.*

One Simon Weedjewardene Tennecon was married to Dona Catherina Jayatilleke, widow of Don Joan Abesiriwardene Ilangakoon, Maha Mudaliyar.

42.

Gold medal :—

TOT PUBLYK BEWYS VAN GUNST EN AFFECTIE WERT DESE EERE PENNING DOOR DEN EDELE GESTRENGE HEER EN MR. ISAAC AUGUSTIN RUMPF GOVERNEUR EN DIRECTEUR VAN CEYLON, MADURE &c. VEREERT AAN DEN WAKKEREN DON SIMON WIJEWARDANE MODLIAAR GAGINAIKE JAAG EN ZAAY MEESTER VAN MATURE EN OPZIGTER OVER CATTOENE OEDEBOEKE DE GIRREWAYS EN BAYGAMS DIE TOT ONS COMPLETE CONTENTEMENT IN ALLE GENOEMDE FUNCTIEN EN SPECIAAL IN DE CULTURE VAN INDIGO STEEDS UITMUNTENDE PREUVES VAN ZYNE GETROUWHEYT AAN D. E. COMP. EN ONS HEEFT GEGEVEN A. 1718.

Translation.—As a public mark of favour and affection was this medal presented by the Hon. Isaac Augustin Rumpf, Governor and Director of Ceylon, Madure, &c., to the gallant Don Simon Wijewardane, Modliaar, Gaginaike, Master of the Hunt and of the Sowing at Mature, and Superintendent of Cattoene, Oedeboeke, the Girreways and Baygams, who in all the aforesaid capacities, and especially in the cultivation of indigo, has always given, to our entire satisfaction, excellent proofs of his loyalty to the Hon. Company and to us. Given in the year 1718.

Remarks.—See *2 C.L.R. 285.*

43.

Oval gold medal. On the reverse side a ship :—

DOOR DEN
WEL EDELEN
GROOT AGTBAREN
HEER RAAD EXTRA-
ORDINARIS VAN
INDIA EN CEYLONS
GOUVERNEUR JAN SCHREU-
DER IS DESE MEDALLIE AAN
DON FRANCISKOE DE SA
ABEWICKREME BANDER-
NAIKE MOHOTIAAR EN EERSTE
TOLK MITSGS. BADDECOM EN
OPSIGTER DER CAYGAMS TOT
EEN TEKEN VAN EERE OM HEM
DAAR DOOR VOORTAAN IN
SIJN DIENST MEER EN
MEER TE COURA-
GEEREN GE-
GEVEN
1759.

Translation.—By the Hon. Extraordinary Councillor of India and Governor of Ceylon, Jan Schreuder, this medal is presented, as a token of honour, to Don Franciskoe De Sa Abewickreme Bandernaike, Mohotiaar and Chief Interpreter, Baddecom, and Superintendent of the Caygams, to encourage him hereafter more and more in his services. 1759.

Remarks.—See *2 C.L.R. 285.*

Don Francisco was married to Isabella de Costa, daughter of Charles de Costa.

44.

Gold medal :—

DOOR DEN WEL
EDELE GROOTAGT BAREN
HEER JULIUS VALENTYN
STYN VAN GOLLENESSE RAAD
EXTRAORDINARIS VAN NEDER-
LANTS INDIA MITSGADERS GOUVER-
NEUREN DIRECTEUR VAN'T EYLAND
CEYLON WERD BY DESEN GEHONOREERT
DON DIOGO WIDJESINGA DISANAIKE
MODLIAAR VAN MATUREEN CORAAL
VAND' MORVACORLE VOOR ZIJN BE-
THOONDE YVEREN TROUWE
DIENSTEN AAN D'E. COMP.
IN DEN MALLABAARSE
OORLOGH ALS ANDERS COLOM-
BO DEN 10 APRIL A.
1747.

Translation.—By the Hon. Julius Valentyn Styn Van Gollenesse, Extraordinary Councillor of the Dutch Indies and Governor and Director of the Island of Ceylon, was, by these presents, honoured Don Diogo Widjesinga Disanaike, Modliaar of Mature and Coraal of the Morvacorle, for his zeal and faithful services to the Hon. Company in the Malabar war and otherwise. Colombo, 10th of April, 1747.

Remarks.—See *2 C.L.R. 286.*

Don Diego's son Abraham was married to Dona Ana, daughter of Don Gaspar d'Orta Ekanaike, Mudaliyar.

45.

Gold medal :—

OM DAT
JOAN AALWIS WIDJEYE WARDENE
SENEWIRATNE MAHA MODLIAAR
ZIG ALTOOS IN ZIJNEN DIENST EN
BIJZONDERS GEDUURENDE DE LAASTEN
ONLUSTEN BOVENAL ZIJNER LANDS-
GENOTEN GETROUW GEDRAAGEN
HEEFT ZOO HEM DEZE GEDENK PEN-
NING DOOR DEN WEL. EDELEN
GROOT ACHTBR. HEER. JAN
SCHREUDER RAAD EXTRAORDINAIR
VAN NEDERLANDS INDIA, MITS-
GADERS GOUVERNEUR EN DIRECTEUR
VAN'T EYLAND CEYLON MET DIES
ONDERHOORIGHEDEN VEREERD BY
DEZELFS DEPART. VAN COLOMBO, NA (*ar*)
BATAVIA OP DEN ... MAART 1762.

Translation.—Forasmuch as Joan Aalwis Widjeye Wardene Senewiratne, Maha Modliaar, has, in his service, especially during the recent disturbances among his compatriots, shown himself faithful, this commemorative medal was presented to him by the Most Noble, &c., Jan Schreuder, Extraordinary Councillor of Netherlands India, as well as Governor and Director of the Island of Ceylon and its Dependencies, on the departure of the latter from Colombo for Batavia on the ... March, 1762.

Remarks.—See *2 C.L.R. 195.*

46.

Gold medal :—

TOT
AANMOEDIGING
EN
TEN BEWYSE VAN GEDANE
TROUWE DIENSTEN
IN
EN
OMTRENT
DEN CANEEL INSAAM
WERD
DESE GEDENK PENNING
DOOR
DEN RAAD EXTRA. ORDINAIR
VAN
NEDERLANDS INDIA
EN
CEILONS GOUVERNEUR
JAN SCHREUDER
AAN
DEN MODL^R EN TOLK DER MAHABADDE
CAREL DE MIRANDO
GEGEVEN
DEN V APRIL ANNO
MDCCLIX

Translation.—As an encouragement and proof of faithful service rendered in and about the gathering of cinnamon, this commemorative medal was given by the Extraordinary Councillor of the Dutch Indies and Governor of Ceylon, Jan Schreuder, to the Mudaliyar and Interpreter of the Mahabadde, Carel de Mirando, on the 5th April, 1759.

Remarks.—See *Ceylon in the Jubilee Year*, by J. Ferguson, p. 355.

Inscriptions on Church Plate.

47—Matara.

Silver salver :—

HOCCE
MONUMENTUM
USO SACRO DESTINATUM ET
QUIDEM ECCLESIÆ MATURERSE
CUM EJUS TRACTUS ESSET SATRA
PES PROMISIT ET CUM IMPERIUM
INHIBERET IN GALENSES ET MATUR
ENSES PIO ZELO DONAVIT GE
NEROSUS VIR DIDERICUS
A DOMBURG

Translation. — The generous Diderick van Domburg promised this piece of memorial plate, intended for sacred use, to the Church of Matara, when he was Dissave of that district, and with pious zeal gifted the same when he ruled over Galle and Matara to the said church.

Remarks.—The inscription is surrounded by a wreath surmounted by a coronet with a cherub at the foot.

48.

There is another silver salver with the same design and given by the same person, but with a similar inscription in Dutch, thus :—

DIT
GEDEN STUK TOT
EEN HYLIG GEBRUYK VERORDERT
EN WEL VOOR DE KERK VAN MATURE
HEEFT DEN GENEREUSEN H. DIDERICUS
A DOMBURG ALS DESSAVE VAN DIE
LANDSTREEK AAN DIE KERK BELOOFT
EN NU ALS COMMANDEUR OVER GALE EN
MATURE HET GESAG VOORENDE UYT
EEN HYLIGE GERYGT HEYTT AAN DE SELVE
GESCHONKEN

Remarks.—See Plate 20, L.Z., Colombo.

49—Matara.

Silver salver :—

MAGDALENA VAN DALEN
GEEFT DIT GESCHENK
AAN DIACONIE TOT EENE GEDENCK T
GEBRUYKT 'T SELVE AAN DE TAFEL D'HEEREN
GOD EERT DAAR AAN DE GEMEENTE VERMEEREN
OBIT DEN 20 OCTOBER ANNO 1746
EN NU DOOR HAAR SOON PIETER LANBERTS
UYT EEN HEYLIGE GENEGENTHEYT
AAN DEN SELVE DEN 23 JUNY 1748
TOEGEVOEGT

Translation.—Magdalena van Dalen gives this present to the deacons to be used as a memento at the table of the Lord. Before she could present the same to the congregation she died on the 20th October, 1746.

And now her son Pieter Lanberts, being moved by a pious feeling thereto, joins her in the said donation on the 23rd June, 1748.

Remarks.—The inscription is surrounded by a circle composed of two snakes surmounted by a coronet and at foot a dove issuing out of clouds.

50—Matara.

Silver salver, 8 inches in diameter, and plain :—

DIT GEDENK STUK
WERD VEREERD TEN DIENSTE VAN
DE NEDERLANDSCHE KERK VAN
MATURE
EN WEL BYDE BEDIENINGE VAN HET
SACRAMENT DES H. EN HOOGWAARDIGEN
AVONDMAALS
DOOR
MYNDERT HUYBERTSZ
CHIRURGYN TER GEM. FORTRESSE
17 $\frac{11}{30}$ 94

Translation.—This piece of memorial plate was presented for the use of the Dutch Church of Matara for the service of the Holy Sacrament by Myndert Huybertsz, Surgeon of the said Fortress, on the 30th November, 1794.

Remarks.—Myndert Huybertsz was the son of Jacobus Huybertsz and Johanna de Silva. He was baptized in Galle on the 22nd May, 1729, and married (1) at Galle, 28th November, 1764, Elizabeth Gertruida van Statenberg. He married (2) at Galle, 20th December, 1772, Anna Cornelia Coopman. His third child by the first marriage was also named Myndert, and was baptized in Galle on the 7th August, 1768.

51—Matara.

Silver salver. The inscription is within a circular border:—

DIT DOOP BEKKEN IS VEREERD DOOR
MARIA THERESIA DE LEEUW
WEDUWE WYLEN DEN LIEUTENANT MILITAIR
IN HOLLANDSE DIENST
CARL FREDERICK ELSENHANS
AAN DE GEREFORMEER DE KERK
VAN MATURE
OM ALDAAR GEBRUIKT
TE WERDEN TER
GEDACHTEN VAN WEGE
NU ZALIGE OOM
JOHANNES PHILIPPUS WOUTERSZ
OUDERLING DIER KERK OVERLEDEN 4 AP. 1828
HEBBENDE DENZELVEN BY LEEVEN DEZE
VEREERING BEGEERD GEHAD
MATURE DEN APRIL 1829

Translation.—This baptismal basin is presented by Maria Theresia de Leeuw, widow of the late Lieutenant in the Dutch Service Carl Frederick Elsenhans, to the Reformed Church in Matara, to be used there to the memory of her late

uncle Johannes Philippus Woutersz, Elder of that Church, who died on the 4th April, 1828, he having during his life desired that this gift should be made. Matara, 5th April, 1829.

Remarks.—See Plate 116, Matara.

Maria Theresia de Leeuw was baptized in Galle, 17th November, 1776. She was the daughter of Pieter de Leeuw and Anna Maria Gosen. The mother of Pieter de Leeuw was Angenita Woutersz. Johannes Philippus Woutersz was 78 years old when he died.

52—Galle Church Plate.

Two square silver salvers belonging to this church have engraved on them the arms of Arnoldus de Ly and his wife Maria Cornelia Schuttrup, as shown in Plate 50, L.Z., Galle, with the difference that the charges on the dexter impalement of the second and fourth quarterings are three, instead of two, stars. No colours are indicated.

53—Colombo Church Plate, Wolvendaal.

A silver basin 2 feet in diameter.

On inner side, R. V. G. and E. D. S. These are the initials of Rycloff van Goens and his wife Esther de Solemne.

On outer side:—

DOOR RYCLOFF VAN GOENS EN ESTHER
DE SOLEMNE ZYNE HUYSVROUW IS DIT BECKEN AEN
DE COLOMBOSE KERK VEREERT TOT GEDAGTENIS
VAN HAAR DOGTER ESTHER CEYLONIA VAN GOENS
DIE D'EERSTE HIERUYT DEN H. DOOP IS INGELYFT.
IS GEBOOREN DEN XIV EN GEDOOPT
DEN XVII JUNY A° MDCLXVIII.
WEG^{E} ROPY 206$\frac{3}{4}$.

Translation.—This basin is presented by Rycloff van Goens and Esther de Solemne, his wife, to the Colombo Church, in memory of their daughter Esther Ceylonia van Goens, who was the first to be baptized (*lit.*, admitted to the Holy Baptism) out of it. Born on the 14th June, and baptized on the 17th June, 1668.

Remarks.—See Plate 6, L.Z., Colombo.

The words below the inscription give the weight of the basin as being that of 206$\frac{3}{4}$ rupees.

54.

Over the date 1749, above the entrance to Wolvendaal Church, there are engraved, at the foot of a large representation of a cockle shell, the letters—

J. V. S. V. G.

These are the initials of Julius Valentyn Styn van Gollenesse, Governor of Ceylon. He was a native of Grol, and came out to the Indies by the ship "Stabrock." He was Serjeant 1723, Vaandrig 1724, Lieutenant 1729, Kapitein 1730, Gezaghebber, Bantam, 1732, Commandeur of Malabar 1733, Governor of Ceylon 11th May, 1743—6th March, 1751. He died in Batavia 13th January, 1755, as Director-General of the Dutch Indies.

55.

On the wall, over the organ loft, in Wolvendaal Church there hang three hatchments, placed side by side. Those on each side contain the impaled arms of Van der Graaff-Van Angelbeek (Plates 33 and 34, L.Z.) and Van Angelbeek-Lever (Plate 35, L.Z.).

The arms in the centre are those of Elias Paravicinni de Capelle, which Rietstap blazons thus:—

De gu. à un cygne d'arg. coll. d'une couronne d'or, la tête surm. d'un chapeau du sec. lié de deux rubans houpés, flottant à dextre et à sen. Cq. cour.

Cimier.—Le cygne surm. du chapeau, iss. les ailes ouv. et abaissées.

Tenants.—À sen. un nègre ceint d'un tablier, tenant de sa main sen. un arc à côté de sa jambe, et de sa dextre une flèche en barre devant son corps.

D.—Candidior nive.

Remarks.—The arms as depicted on the hatchment are wanting in the details of the cap above the swan's head and the coronet round its neck.

Elias Paravicinni de Capelle was the son of Johan Caspar Paravicinni de Capelle by his second wife Isabella Maria van Woensel. He was born in Breda on the 29th July, 1733, and came out to the Indies in the ship "Jonge Lieve." He was Luitenant (Artillerie) 1764; Luit. Ingenieur der Artillerie, Colombo, 1765; Kapitein, Colombo, 1767; Kapitein Ingenieur der Artillerie, Trincomalee, 1771; ditto at Colombo, 1773; Commandant, Calpentyn, 1774; Kapitein, Galle, 1782; Major aud Chef der Artillerie, Colombo, 1795. He married firstly, at Overschie, 6th December, 1762, Johanna van der Pool, and secondly, in Colombo, on the 28th October, 1785, Theodora Rudolphina de Wendt, of Batavia, widow of Iman Wilhelm Falck, Governor of Ceylon. Maria Elizabeth Paravicinni de Capelle, baptized in Calpentyn on the 4th May, 1778, married in Colombo, 19th October, 1791, Pierre Joseph Donzel, of Porrentrui in Switzerland, Captain, Regiment de Meuron.

Elias Paravicinni de Capelle represented himself as father of this child at the baptism.

For a pedigree of the Dutch branch of the family Paravicinni de Capelle, see *IV., Wapenheraut, 177.*

56.

There is a silver medal in Colombo belonging to a member of the Kriekenbeek family, with the following inscription engraved on it:—

TER GEDACHTENISSE VAN DE E. HEER THOMAS VAN RHEE COMMANDEUR DER STADT ENLANDEN VAN GALE MATURE ETC. GEBOREN TOT WYCK TE DOORSTEDE DEN 16^{EN} DECEMBER ANNO 1634 ENDE DES SELFS HUISVROUW JUFFR. HENRIETTA VAN KRIEKENBEEK GEB. TER STEDE VOORNOEMT DEN 1^{EN} OCTOBER 1640, IN DEN HUWELYCKEN STAET BEVESTIGT DEN 7 AUGUSTI ANNO 1661 GEGEVEN OP HAAR 25STE HUWELYCKS JAAR 1686

Translation.—To the memory of Thomas van Rhee, Commandeur of the City and Lands of Galle, Matara, &c., born in Wyk-by-Duurstede, 16th December, 1634; and his wife Henrietta van Kriekenbeek, born in the said city (Wyk-by-Duurstede), 1st October, 1640, married on the 7th August, 1661. Given on the twenty-fifth anniversary of their marriage.

On the other side there are engraved the arms of Thomas van Rhee (Plates 9 and 10, L.Z.) and Henrietta van Kriekenbeek.

These latter arms are slightly different from those on the sinister impalement in Plate 9, L.Z. The chief is charged with a fox courant, and what has been blazoned by me as coquilles, I have reason now to believe are écussons, each charged with a cherry tree issuing out of a stream. Thomas van Rhee died in Batavia on the 31st March, 1701, having come out to the Indies in the ship "Walvisch."

In the *Museum van het Bataviaasche Genootschap van Kunsten en Wetenschappen*, in Batavia, there is a similar silver medal, which belonged to the estate of one Lanschot. An oval copper medal in the State Collection of Medals at The Hague commemorates the death of Thomas van Rhee in Batavia on the 31st March, 1701, aged 66 years 3 months and 15 days. See *I., Wapenheraut, 34.*

57.

On a brass bell in Galle :—

SOLI DEO GLORIA
A° 1744.

INDEX TO NAMES OF PERSONS.

Aarnoutsen, 28
Aartsen, 18
Abeysinghe, 52
Adriaansz, 31, 46
Aems, 31
Agotha, 30
Alebos, 13, 26
Alleman, 25
Almeida, d', 21
Althoven, van, 42
Alvarez, 13
Alwis, 46
Ameresegre, 51, 52
Anderson, 28
Angelbeek, van, 23, 67
Augustyn, 30
Avarre, van, 29
Baalde, 30
Baldæus, 44, 54
Bandaranaike, 21, 59
Bannister, 18
Barendsz, 22
Barre, de la, 49
Battem, de, 47
Bauert, 23, 25
Bax, 31
Beaumont, van, 16, 18
Becker, 57
Bee, 16
Beer, de, 46
Beltjens, 47
Berg, van den, 31
Berghuys, 18, 23, 25
Bevervoorde, van, 17
Bierens, 15
Billing, 23
Blankert, 16
Blesius, 16, 18
Blom, 13, 26
Bock, de, 27
Boelen, 18
Bohn, 26
Bolhard, 37, 38
Botelho, 17
Bouman, 23
Bout, 29
Brengman, 24, 27, 30
Brochet, 40
Brouwer, 17, 35
Broyel, van, 20
Brunek, 35
Bruyn, de, 48
Buren, van, 29
Burg, van den, 15
Buyk, 42
Byl, 31
Cabraal, 20
Cadensky, 14
Calthof, van, 19
Camp, 34
Capelle, de, 47, 68
Carpentier, de, 22
Carrington, 26
Castelyn, 27
Charlet, van, 20
Chasse, la, 14, 22, 30
Chavonnes, de, 24
Cherpentier, 30
Cheval, 34
Cleef, van, 19
Clop, 33
Cloppenburg, 31
Cock, de, 19
Cockrane, 45
Coeverden, van, 39
Collaart, 21
Coomaraswamy, 48
Coopman, 65
Costa, de, 22, 59
Cotes, 18
Court, de la, 33
Coutis, 19
Craft, 40
Crytsman, 17, 26
Cunha, de, 31
Daalmans, 43
Dalen, van, 64
Dam, van, 21
Danckers, 27
Dangeru, 15
Dick, 26
Dielen, van, 14, 26, 43
Diemer, 16
Diepenbroick, 47
Dier, 32
Dissaanaaike, 55, 56, 60
Domburg, van, 17, 63
Dondien, 22
Donzel, 68
Dort, van, 20
Doude, 21
Douwe, 29
Dript, 47
Duflo, 23
Dureus, 12
Durhee, 22, 23, 27, 28
Dykman, 13
Ecoma, 19
Eck, van, 19
Ekanaike, 60
Elders, 23

Elsenhans, 65
Emans, 15
Engelbert, 17
Eschweiler, van, 23, 27
Even du Hil, 39, 40
Fabritius, 40
Falck, 20, 25, 47, 68
Ferguson, 44, 62
Ferrera, 21
Flok, 26, 43
Fockes, 24
Fonseca, 30
Francen, 15, 27
Frankena, 19
Fransz, 15
Fybrandsz, 21
Geldesma, 22
Germans, 30
Gerritsz, 22
Giethoorn, 18
Gobius, 20
Goens, van, 13, 55, 66, 67
Goes, van der, 22
Gollenesse, van, 60, 67
Gomez, 21
Gooneratne, 52
Goonetilleke, 49
Gosen, 66
Goutier, 21
Graaff, van der, 26, 47, 51, 67
Graswinckel, 16
Haan, de, 17, 26
Hagt, van, 34
Hals, 18, 24
Hannecop, 30
Haye, de la, 19
Hees, de, 31
Herental, van, 31
Herris, 29
Hertenberg, 53
Hervendonck, 12
Hesse, 28
Heyman, 20, 21
Heymans, 31
Hil, du, 39, 40
Hiltebrand, 17
Hinloopen, van, 31
Hogerlinde, 17
Holtmans, 47
Hugel, von, 25
Hugonis, 40
Hulft, 22, 54
Huybertsz, 64, 65
Huysman, 27
Ide, 20
Ilangakoon, 52, 58
Jansz, 35, 38, 45, 46
Jayetilleke, 58
Jong, de, 24, 27
Juchem, van, 18
Keegel, 40
Kempen, van, 37
Kerbus, von, 28
Kerkhoven, 32
Ketelaar, 14
Kleybert, 28
Krayenhoff, 23, 47
Kriekenbeek, 49, 50, 69
Lamberts, 32
Lanberts, 64
Lanschot, 69
Lawrie, 47
Leembruggen, 22
Leesten, van, 30
Leur, van de, 23
Leeuw, de, 12, 65, 66
Lever, 20, 67
Lewis, 44, 45
Lindeborn, 12
Linden, van der, 23
Livera, de, 38
Lodewyks, 14, 22
Loo, van, 32
Loten, 18
Ly, de, 23, 66
MacDonald, 26
Macquet, 24
Magnus, 15, 35
Manlych, 29
Marken, 31
Marthynze, 30
Mattheus, 30
Mazius, 17
Medeler, 30, 36
Meer, de la, 24
Mekem, 20
Mekern, 20
Metternach, 16, 17
Minnen, van, 18, 32
Mirando, de, 62
Mode, 30
Moens, 16, 19
Moll, 16, 27
Mom, 39
Mondiger, 49
Montanier, 14, 15, 27
Moor, 18
Moor, de, 31, 41, 42
Mooyaart, 18, 23, 27, 28, 31
Munster, 28
Muntz, 28, 46, 47
Muys, 17
Mylius, 26
Naarden, van, 22
Nagel, 40
Nauva Ratna, 50, 51
Nieper, 24
Numan, 40
Obrak, 42
Oostdyk, 31
Orta, de, 38
Otley, 28, 40
Oudshoorn, van, 30
Ouweland, van, 30
Overbeek, 24
Paasen, 20
Pannenberg, 20
Paravicinni, 47, 68
Parra, van der, 15
Pasque de Chavonnes, 24
Pelt, van, 28
Perera, 22
Philipsz, 20, 21
Pieck, 36
Pillicaen, 27
Pieris, 32
Pit, 43
Podree, 46
Pool, van der, 47, 68
Ponsi Apohami, 54, 55
Potken, 16, 19, 27, 28
Pyl, 13. 21, 26, 43, 51, 54, 55
Raket, 16, 17
Raja Singha, 55
Ram, 29
Reder, de, 19, 28
Ree, 15
Reede, van, 16, 29
Reedt, 47
Rhee, van, 13, 14, 22, 69
Rheevoet, 46
Riers, 38
Rietstap, 24, 68
Ring, 25
Ritmeyer, 50
Rock, 32
Rodrigo, 41
Roelants, 17
Romont, 18
Rondewerken, van de, 17
Rose, 28
Roseboom, 28
Rosegaard, 13
Roy, de, 48
Rumpf, 16, 58
Sager, 24
Salingen, van, 32
Samlandt, 15
Sandra, 16
Saram, 19
Saram, de, 20, 21
Schatvelt, 14
Scharff, 19, 20, 29, 31
Schatteman, 15
Schayck, van, 14
Schilhoorn, 14
Schmedt, 17
Scholte, 12

Scholtes, 12
Schoonbeek, van, 41
Schreuder, 19, 52, 55, 56, 59, 61, 62
Schroter, 49, 50
Schuler, van, 22
Schuttrup, 23, 66
Scoffier, 31
Senewiratne, 61
Seringers, 13, 26
Shepmoes, 25
Sievertsz, 25
Silva, de, 41, 65
Sluysken, 36
Solemne, de, 66, 67
Sonnevelt, van, 30
Spanuyt, 15
Spar, van der, 21
Spittel, 20
Statenberg, van, 65
Steiger, 18, 32
Stokvis, 25
Strick, 14, 15, 22, 30, 32
Stuart, 28
Stutzer, 45
Swensen, 32
Swinburne, 26
Swinnas, 16, 17, 23
Taay, 22
Takel, 24
Tayspil, 13
Thompson, 45
Thornton, 19
Tillekeratne, 55
Tinnecon, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58
Tiste, 31
Toll, van, 14
Toorzee, 15, 36
Touperse, de la, 40
Trambly, der, 25
Tranchelius, 25
Tranchell, 25
Treherne, 21
Valck, 21
Valentyn, 27
Velsen, van, 21
Versluys, 56, 57
Ville, de, 27
Visboom, 17
Visvliet, 30
Vliet, van, 13, 14
Vogel, 43
Vogelaar, 29
Voltelen, 29
Vorm, van der, 48
Vos, de, 12, 21, 27
Vreland, 17, 18, 44
Vuyst, 42
Wendt, 46, 49
Wendt, de, 46, 47, 68
Weyer, 16
Wezel, van, 22
Wickelman, 14, 15, 22, 28, 30, 32
Wigewardene, 57, 58
Willemsz, 27
Winckelman, 14, 15, 22, 28, 30, 32
Wirmelskircker, 16, 27
Witt, de, 14
Woensel, van, 68
Wolfs, 44
Woutersz, 22, 28, 66
Wynbergen, van, 17, 26
Ziep, 31

30 SEP 1902
BRITISH MUSEUM NATURAL HISTORY

H. C. COTTLE, ACTING GOVERNMENT PRINTER, COLOMBO, CEYLON.